# THE ABRIDGEMENT OR SUMMARIE OF THE SCOTS CHRONICLES:

With a ſhort deſcription of their originall, from the comming of *Gathelus*, their firſt Progenitour, out of Grecia into Egypt. And their comming into Portingall and Spaine: and of their Kings and Governours in Spaine, Irelend and Albion, now called Scotland (howbeit the whole number be not extant) with a true Chronologie of all their Kings.

Their Reignes, Deaths, and Burials, from *Fergusius*, the firſt King of Scotland, untill his Royall Majeſtie, now happily raigning over all great Britain and Ireland, and all the Iles to them appertaining: With an Edition of a large Table of all the Kings and their Mariages.

And a true deſcription and diviſion of the whole Realme of Scotland and of the principall Cities, Towns, Abbeys, Forts, Caſtles, Townes, and Rivers, and of the Commodities in every part thereof, and of the Iles in generall: With a memoriall of the moſt rare and wonderfull things in SCOTLAND.

*Newely inlarged corrected and amended.*

*Edinburgh*, Printed by the Heires of *George Anderſon*, for the Company of Stationers. Anno. 1650.

BODLEIAN LIBRARY 1904

## SIBILLÆ.

*Ex Scota, Nata Pharonis, Regis Egypti,*
*Ut Veteres tradunt, Scotia nomen habet.*

Of King Pharaohs daughter,
Scots of great fame,
The Realme of Scotland
hath the originall and name.

## HECTOR BOETIUS.

*Ni fallat fatum, Scoti, quocunque locatum*
*Invenient lapidem, regnare tenentur ibidem.*

## RAPHAEL HOLINSHED.

Except old Sawes do faile,
and Wiſards wits be blinde:
The Scots in place muſt raigne,
where they this Stone ſhall finde.

# TO THE MOST HIGH AND Mighty Monarch, JAMES by the grace of God, King of Great Britain, France and Ireland, defender of the Faith, &c.

*IT may be by many justly) most gracious Soveraigne) imputed to me for no small presumption, to present unto your Royall Majesty, a Prince of so great learning and excellent judgement, these simple fruits of my unskilfull endeavours taken in this short Abridgement. In most humble and obedient manner, I do prefer unto your Highnesse these my weak and unlearned labours, according to my abilitie, which though unworthy they be of so great Princely favour, as well for the meannesse of me the writer, as for the plainnesse and rudenesse of the stile, yet if for the worthinesse of the matter, and of your Majesties great accustomed clemencie, you vouchafe them your Highnes favourable regard, they shall be as fortunate, as if they had been composed by greater and more learned men, wherein briefly may be seene, the great and infinite mercie of God towards your Royall Person, that it hath pleased his superexcellent wisdome, by his mightie power to preserve your Highnes ancient Kingdome of Scotland unconquered, under the Empire and*

*government of an hundreth and ſixe Kings. your Majeſties royall progenitors: and in ſpeciall when almoſt the whole world was brought under the Romane Empire by the ſword. Alſo to reduce in one peaceable Monarch, theſe ancient mightie lands and many Ilands, which have beene divided in many ſeverall Kingdoms, one of Britons, 7. of Saxons, one of Scots, one of Picts, one of Orknay, and ſixe of Ireland: alſo ſome of the valiant and illuſtre noble acts of your Highneſſe, moſt royall and auncient progenitors, and of their raignes, lives, deaths and burials. Accept thew, moſt mightie Monarch, I moſt humbly beſeech your royall Majeſtie, in your Highneſſe gracious protection, and according to my bounden duety inceſſantly with all humilitie, I will pray the great God of all might and power (to his eternall glory) long to preſerve your Royall Majeſtie, and your gracious Queene in bleſſed health and peace, to raign over theſe your Highneſſe great united Kingdomes, and to enlarge the ſame, and your Majeſties moſt Royall and hopefull poſteritie to the worlds end.*

Your Majeſties moſt humble
and obedient Subject,
*I. M.*

# THE ABRIDGEMENT Or Summarie of the *Scotiſh Chronicle.*

With a ſhort Deſcription of their originall from the comming of *Gathelus*, their Progenitour, out of *Grecia* into *Egypt*, and of their Kings and Governours in *Spain*, *Ireland*, and *Albion*: (hobeit the whole number be not extant) with a true Chronologie of all the Kings, lineally deſcended from *Fergus* the firſt King of Scotland, untill his ſacred Majeſtie, now happily raigning over all Great Britaine, Ireland, and all the Iles to them appertaining.

*Athelus* Sonne of *Cecrops*, King of *Athens*, by his inſolence made many invaſions in *Macedonia*, and *Achaia*, in *Græcia*. And becauſe hee could not ſuffer correction, he with many valiant *Grecians* came into *Egypt*, and followed *Pharao* in his warres againſt the *Æthiopians*; who with great

great cruelty had waſted the moſt part of *Egypt*, unto *Memphis*, the principall City of that Realme: *Pharao* with ſupport of *Gathelus* vanquiſhed and overcame the *Æthiopians* in a moſt dangerous battell. And *Gathelus* valiantly wanne their principall Citie, called *Meroe*. After this great victorie he being a luſtie perſon, ſtrong of body, and of a great ſpirit, wanne great favour with the King and his familiars, that the Kings Daughter, *Scota*, was given in mariage unto *Gathelus*, with many lands. Shortly after, *Pharao* dyed, and another *Pharao* ſucceeded, who oppreſt the *Iſraelites* with great ſervitude and tyranny. *Gathelus* abhorring ſuch cruelty, conferring with *Moſes*; alſo having reſponſe of the Oracles of *Egypt*, was foreſeene of the plagues to come upon *Egypt*, made proviſion for all things neceſſary for ſayling, and took ſhipping with his wife *Scota* and his valiant *Grecians* and many *Egyptians* from the River *Nilus*, the year of the world 2453. After long ſayling and travell, he arrived at the land of *Numidia*: being ſtopped to land, he pulled up ſayles, and with a dangerous & painfull paſſage through the Straits he landed in one part of *Spaine*, then called *Luſitania*, by his arrivall called *Portgathel*, now *Porthingall*: at his landing, the old inhabitants came againſt him with arrayed battell,

lector Boetius. Andreas Melinus. Raphael Holinſhed

tell, whom he vanquiſhed. He builded one City upon the River *Munda*, then called *Bruchare*, now called *Barſolona*. Then after he came into the North part of *Spaine*, now called *Gallicia*, where he builded a City called *Brigance*, now *Compoſtella*, where hee raigned with Princely dignity, and inſtituted lawes, and named his people *Scottes*, after his wife *Scota*: for ſhe had borne unto him two Sons, twins, *Hiber*, and *Himecus*. Hee brought with him from *Egypt*, the Marble fatall Chayre, which was tranſported to *Ireland*, and to *Albion*, now called *Scotland*: wherein all their Kings were Crowned, untill the time of King *Edward* the firſt, who tranſported the whole ancient Regall Monuments of *Scotland*, with the Marble fatall Chayre to *Weſtminſter*, where it remaineth to this day.

*The Scots ſhall brook that Realme, as native ground,*
*(If weirds faile not) where ever this Chayre is found.*

*Gathelus* ſitting in his Marble Chayre, within this City of *Brigance*, governed his people with Princely dignitie peaceablie, and inſtituted lawes. And ſeeing his people increaſe with ſuch great multitude, and not

not willing to violate the band made with the old inhabitants, being informed by diverſe expert exploratours, that there was an Ile oppoſite to *Spaine*, on the North, with a rude people inhabited, having no lawes nor manners: Therefore he brought all the Ships he could get with expedition to the next Sea port, with ſufficient proviſion, with *Hiber*, and *Himecus*, accompanied with valiant Warriours, and ordained *Hiber* to bee Admirall to poſſeſſe the ſaid Ile, which they obeyed: and ſo hoyſing up ſayle, with fortunate winds, arrived the fift day after in the ſaid Iland. Immediately landing, their people then pitched their Tents on the next Trenches. The rude inhabitants amazed at the arriving and landing of ſuch a multitude of Warriours, fled with their Cattell and Goods into their Cavernes. *Hiber* commanding certaine of his Warriours to paſſe forth; and if the inhabitants would be willingly ſubdued, no ſlaughter to be committed upon them. The inhabitants being brought as priſoners to the Admirall, and ſeeing him mercifull, rendred themſelves and their goods: and hee received them with ſuch benevolence, that he ſuffered the old inhabitants to increaſe with his people, under one name and law, and called the land *Hi-*

*bernia*

*bernia*, now *Ireland*. *Hiber* turning into *Spaine*, left his brother *Himicus* with a ſtrong Gariſon of valiant Warriours, with Wives and Children to inhabite the land, and to hold the ſame under obedience and ſubjection. At his returne into *Spaine* his father being deceaſed, he ſucceeded King, and augmented his Empire, and conquered ſundry lands from the *Spaniards*, having with him at all times a ſtrong guard of valiant men. By his puiſſance and Chivalry hee ſubdued the people in ſuch manner, that he was holden in great eſtimation and reverence, that they were conſtrained to ſeek his peace, the land being named after *Hiber*, *Hibernia*: the *Scots* and old inhabitants grew under one name, and bloud, with ſuch tender and friendly benevolence (not remembring of old injuries,) each one wil ing to defend his neighbour, (as well in Peace as Warres) as his brother or father. Of *Hiber* deſcended by long progreſſion, a great poſteritie lineally ſucceeding, amongſt whom were many Noble and famous Kings; howbeit the whole number of them are not extant.

*Himecus* governed *Ireland*, in great felicitie, juſtice and tranquilitie, both the *Scots* and the old inhabitants during his life time. Immediatly after his deceaſe, aroſe an odious controverſie between the *Scots* and the

old

old inhabitants, for the Government, every Nation contending to have a Governour of their own blood, which contention enduring long time, at last they created two Governours, betweene whom were continuall battels and great slaughter on either side, through ambition and burning desire to bee sole Governour of all *Ireland*. After long and dangerous battels, the two people broken with sundry displeasures, were constrained to take peace; howbeit the same endured but a short time, each one of them pursuing other with battell; and yet they dwelt many years together, by enterchange of Peace and Wars, while at the last, the *Scots* suffering many injuries, sent their Ambassadour to *Metellius*, who was then King of *Scots* in *Spaine*, desiring to have support against the old inhabitants of *Ireland*, declaring them to be a rude wilde people, impatient to suffer any Empire above them; so that the *Scots* can have no tranquillitie, unlesse the said people were the more speedily tamed and subdued. This foresaid message was the more acceptable to the King *Metellius*: for it concerned the Common-wealth both of the *Scots* Nation in *Spaine* and *Ireland*, descending (by long progression) of one linage and blood, and willingly satisfying the aforesaid Ambassadours request, trusting the same to be no lesse honor

and

and glory to himſelfe, as profite to his friends. Therefore the King ſent his three ſons, *Hermoneus*, *Ptolomeus*, and *Hibert*, with a great Army of valiant men into *Ireland*, where they with right dangerous battels vanquiſhed the old inhabitants, and brought them under ſubjection. *Hermoneus* returning into *Spaine*, left his two brethren to Governe the Land, who Governed the ſame long time after in great tranquillity and juſtice, inſtituting Lawes, and inſtructed the Prieſts to make incenſe and ſacrifice in the ſame manner as the *Egyptians* uſed: ſo both the people increaſed many yeares in great felicity, peace and riches, during the Government of *Ptolomeus* and *Hibert*, and long after their deceaſe. But too great proſperity engendereth evill manners; & cauſeth men to work often diſpleaſures upon themſelves, finding no forraigne enemies to invade them at home. The people after long peace were divided for the Government, contending for the ſame with great rigour and ſlaughter on both ſides, untill the one had almoſt utterly deſtroied the other, if they had not beene reconciled by a Noble Man, named *Thanaus*, principall Ambaſſadour, ſent by the King, then raigning over the *Scots* in *Spaine* (rejoycing of the felicitie ſucceeding to his friends) and to cauſe them by his prudent conſultation, to increaſe together under

one

one minde. *Thanaus* being a prudent man, bearing neutrall affection to both the parties perſwaded them at ſundrie conventions to remove all contention, and to elect one (whom they thought moſt expedient) to be their King, and to be obedient to him in all their government. Through this perſwaſion the whole people had ſuch fervent deſire to have a King, that all old injuries being forgotten; they appointed *Thanaus* to elect a King, whom hee thought moſt expedient, and hee, ſeeing their mindes willing to have a neutrall King, declaring to them that there was in *Spaine*, a noble Prince of great ſeveritie and juſtice, named, *Simon Brek*, well accuſtomed with their lawes, and lineally deſcended from the auncient King *Metellius*, whom he thoght moſt fitteſt to be their King. The whole people hearing the name of *Simon Brek*, were well content to have him their King, becauſe that name was eſteemed very fortunate in thoſe dayes. Then after, with the conſent of the whole people, Ambaſſadours were ſent into *Spaine*, to requeſt the ſaid *Simon* to come into *Ireland*, to be their King. Hee knowing by grave adviſement the intent of the Ambaſſadours, provided a great Fleet of ſhips, with all things neceſſarie, and finally by proſperous winds arrived in *Ireland*, where he was

ſolemnly

ſolemnly received, and crowned in the Chayre of Marble which he brought out of *Spaine*, eſteemed as a moſt rich Jewell in thoſe dayes; from the beginning of the world, 3314. From the Flood of *Noah* 1658. From the building of Rome, 102. Before the birth of Chriſt, 651 He raigned with great felicitie peaceably fourty years, being ſpecially conſailed by the aforeſaid *Thanaus*, to whom he gave ſundry lands, lying in the South part of *Ireland*, beſide the River *Birſus*, which Lands are now called, *Dowdall*, where hee dwelt with the people hee brought with him out of the famous Citie *Brigance*, now called *Compoſtella.* They were called, Brigandes: of whom after, by progreſſe of time, deſcended many valiant and Noble men, who came with *Fergusius* the firſt King in *Scotland*, by whom all the lands now called *Galloway*, were then called *Brigance*, whoſe inhabitants were ever full of manhood, and ſtrongeſt enemies againſt *Romanes*, *Britains*, and *Picts*. *Simon* deceaſed, his ſonne *Fanduf* ſucceeded King, after *Fanduf* ſucceeded *Ethion*: after *Ethion* ſucceeded *Glaucus*: after *Glaucus* ſucceeded *Nathaſil*: after *Nathaſil* ſucceeded *Rotheſay*.

*Rotheſay* was the firſt King that brought *Scots* with him in *Albion*. The firſt Ile that

that hee inhabited, he called after his owne name, *Rotheſay*, the remanent Iles were called *Hebrides*; after *Hiber* the eldeſt ſonne of *Gathelus*. *Rotheſay* hearing the death of his father *Nathaſil*, he returned into Ireland, and was there crowned King. The yeare that *Scots* were brought out of *Ireland* into *Albion*, was from the Empyre of *Simon Brek* in *Ireland* 216. yeares; from the beginning of the world 3530. The *Scots* ſpred in ſundry parts of *Albion*, lying farre north, and inhabited many Iles. The firſt part that they tooke poſſeſſion of, was named *Ardgael* from *Gathelus*, which now is called *Argile*. They being divided into ſundry Tribes, elected certaine Captaines to everie Tribe, to governe them both in peace and warre, having the name of their Captaines in great reverence, ſwearing by their names; which cuſtome was long obſerved in theſe Iles and the high lands. Then after, about 150. yeares, a baniſhed people, named *Picts*, came forth of *Denmarke* to ſearch a dwelling place, and after they were inhibited to land in *France*, *Britaine*, and *Ireland*, they landed in *Albion*, firſt in *Orkney*, of old called, The old Realme of the *Picts*. The Seas betweene *Orkney* and *Caithnes*, are called, *Pentland Firth*, and the lands now called *Louthean*, were of old called *Pentland*, after the name of the

Hec. Bo. Raph. Hol.

The firſt comming of the Picts.

the *Picts*. Then after, they came into *Caithnes*, *Ros*, *Murray*, *Merns*, *Angus*, *Fife*, and *Louthean*, and excelled all the old inhabitants. They were a civill people, right ingenious and craftie both in peace and warres. After their planting in the aforesaid parts, they elected a King to govern them, and hold them in justice, and made great policie in building of munitions, towns, and Castles. And because they knew all people; without issue to succeed, should perish, they sent their Ambassadours to the *Scots*, to have their daughters in marriage, shewing (though they were of strange blood) they should not be so smally regarded seeing they with no lesse prudence then manhood, have sustained incredible dangers both by Sea and Land, and now lately conquered (through benevolence of the gods) right plenteous lands with such peace and tranquiliay, that no other people may claime them by reason: trusting surely (if gods support them) by their owne industrie to bee equall to any their neighbours, both in Peace and Warres. Further if the Scots condescended to their honourable desires, it might be, they increasing together (so strong under one blood) that they might resist the fury of their enemies the better when it hapned them to be invaded. This Ambassage was not pleasant to the Scots at the first, thinking

thinking it unworthy to have any ſociety or mariage with any unknown and baniſhed people: but by grave adviſement, and being profoundly reſolved, and finding themſelves as yet not able to reſiſt the force of the Britons, their old enemies, they determined to give their daughters to the Picts in marriage, and to have a band of peace with them, with conditions that every one of them ſhal enjoy the lands which pertained unto them before the marriage, and to concur together with their whole puiſſance, as oft as they were invaded by enemies. Any that did offence to any of them, ſhould be reputed as enemies to them both. And as oft as the Crowne of the Picts ſhould come in queſtion for lack of an heire, the King to be elected of the neereſt of the womans bloud. Theſe conditions accepted on all ſides, the *Scots* gave their daughters in marriage to the Picts. The Britons ſuſpecting this marrige, and dreading the increaſing of this confederate people under one bloud in ſhort time, that neither might the Britons for the time preſent, nor their poſterity reſiſt the puiſſance of theſe two united people: Therefore being minded to deſtroy them both, and to invade them with fraudulent ſlights, rather then with any force of battell, and ſending their Ambaſſadours to the Picts, allured the Picts to violate their band with the *Scots*.

By

By this perſwaſion, and craftie dealing of the Britaines, the band was diſſolved; and mooving occaſion of battell againſt the Scots, commanded by generall edict, no Scots to be found in their bounds at a prefixed day, under paine of death. The day being expired, all Scots within their bounds were killed without mercy, as breakers of their lawes. The Scots impatient to ſuſtaine ſuch injuries, killed as many of the Picts; ſo there followed continuall killing and murther on all ſides, not regarding affinitie, blood, time, nor place. In this maner the peace diſſolved, the Picts denounced battell to the Scots: then after followed continuall incurſions and invaſions on either parties. The Scots aſſembling in *Argile*, were ſufficiently reſolved, that the battell that they were to hold, was not onely againſt the Picts, but alſo againſt the Britons. Therefore it was agreed, to ſend their Ambaſſadours to their ancient Progenitors and friends in *Ireland*, to have their ſupport and counſell in this moſt dangerous matter: and for that pluralitie of Captaines (as often occureth) raiſeth ſedition, the beſt is to Elect one to have Empire above the reſt, by whoſe manhood and counſell, they might defend their lives and liberties, againſt a falſe and a perjured people, invading them without any occaſion. The

Ambaſſadours being directed to *Ireland*, complained of the wicked offence done by the Picts, and deſired ſupport.

*Ferquardus* (then being King of the Scots in *Ireland*) greatly moved for the diſpleaſure done to his friends in *Albion*, ſent his ſonne *Ferguſius*, a wiſe and a valiant Prince, with many valiant ſouldiers, and to give them the more eſperance, and aſſurance of permanent and good fortune, he ſent with them the fatal Marble Chayre. *Ferguſius* was the more pleaſantly received by the Scots of *Albion*, becauſe their Common-wealth approached to great danger, by a moſt perillous apparent battell. Then after, a Counſell was called in *Argile*, where *Ferguſius* made a large Oration and acceptable Speach. Therefore by grave conſultation, they condeſcended to be governed by the Empire of one King, as well in peace as in any trouble appearing againſt their enemies. Furthermore, to remove all ſuſpition of hatred (becauſe every Tribe deſired a King of their own linage) they elected *Ferguſius*, both for his Noble Blood, and other his excellent vertues, to be their King: moreover, he was ſo approved in martiall deeds and juſtice, that no Captain of the tribes might be any wayes compared unto him.

*Ferguſius* the firſt King of Scots (in *Albion*, now called Scotland) ſon to *Ferquhard* King

of

of Ireland, was crowned in the fatall Marble chair, which he brought with him (by reſpons of the gods) to eſtabliſh his reign in Scotland. The year from the creation of the world 3641 before the comming of Chriſt 330. in the firſt year of the 112. *Olimpiad.* in the 421 year after the building of *Rome*, about the beginning of the 4. Monarchy. When *Alexander* the great vanquiſhed *Darius*, the laſt Monarch of *Perſia*, in the reign of King *Chimarus* king of Britons, the king imployed his whole minde to reſiſt the injury of this battell, moved by the Picts, he calling all the captains, ordained them to be prepared with fourty dayes proviſion, to paſſe with him: he made an agreement and concord amongſt all his Nobles and Captaines, commanding his people to be obedient to their Captains, he making ſacrifice to his gods (as the cuſtome was) praying the gods to take vengeance of the party that was the firſt occaſion of battell againſt other, and to grant him ſuch felicity in his juſt defence, that victory might ſucceed to him without any great damage of his people. The Picts aſſembled an army, with many Britons concurring to their ſupport, appeared on either ſide a wicked and unnaturall battell betweene two coufederate people, friends, fathers and ſonnes. The Picts came firſt into the Scots lands, againſt whom with no leſſe courage then manhood, the king

Hec. Bo. Ralph. Hol. Ioh. Iohnſtonius.

with his valiant Scots, with ancient armes displayed in forme of a Banner, in which was a red Lion Rampant, in a field of gold, whilst the Scots and Picts were in array in each others sight; the armie of Britons stood in array also, devising what way they might destroy them both, with firme purpose; when the Scots and Picts were vanquished, the one by the other, that the party victorious should utterly be destroyed by their fresh army: and when both these peoples were destroyed by this sleight, the Britons might enjoy both their Realmes in *Albion*, without any impediment. This subtile sleight was discovered to King *Fergusius* by a banished Briton: through which both the Armies moved no lesse by feare of enemies, then by their own proper damage, prolonged the Battell certain dayes. King *Fergusius* desired communication with the King of Picts, who willingly, with some of his Nobles, had communication a long time together: after long conference; and deliberat consultation with their counsellers on both parties, and ruthfull crying of the Picts wives, beeing the Scottes daughters, Peace was finally concluded betweene the two confederate people, under these conditions, redresse of all injuries, being made on all parties. The Britons (movers of this battell) shall be reputed enemies

mies to them both, all other charges to be at the pleaſure and will of the two Kings. And when any enemie occured, that they and their people ſhould conjoine together, under one minde and ordinance This Peace being more ſtrongly corroborat, the Kings returned home King *Fergusius* in a moſt dangerous battell, aſſiſted by the Picts, vanquiſhed the Britons, which time King *Coyl* or *Chimarus*, (unwarilie keept by his Nobles) was killed in the land, after his name, then called *Coyl*, now *Kyle* in Scotland. After this victory the King called his whole Nobles and Subjects to a generall convention, and he making a large and plauſible Oration and Speach, the Nobles and Subjects condiſcended and agreed, that King *Fergusius* and his poſterity ſhould poſſeſſe the Crowne of Scotland: whereupon Charters and Evidences were granted to him and his ſucceſſors for ever. Hec. Bo. Ral. Hol.

The Kingdome of Scotland being confirmed to King *Fergusius*, his Heires and Succeſſors, with deliberat Counſell of his Nobles, he divided the whole Lands, then inhabited by the Scots, amongſt his Nobles and Captains of the Tribes, by lots or cavils. The firſt lot chanced or fell unto *Cornath*, Captain and his Tribe, *viz.* The land of *Caithnes*, lying over againſt *Orknay*, between *Dunnisby* and the River of *Thane*. Secondly, to Captaine

*Lutork*, the lands betweene the water of *Thane* and *Neſſe*, now called *Roſſe*. This *Lutork* came with a band of valiant men, out of Ireland with King *Ferguſius* into *Albion*. This land of *Roſſe* lyeth in breadth from *Cromarte*, to the water of *Lochtie*. In this countrie was the famous Caſtle of *Urquhart*, of which the ruinous wals remain in great admiration. Thirdly, the Captain *Warroch*, the lands lying between *Spey* and *Neſſe* from the Almain to the Iriſh ſeas: the people inhabitants of this part (after their Captain) were called *Wars*, being ſeditious, they were expelled, and the *Murrayes* poſſeſſed the land, and called the ſame land, *Murray* land. Fourthly, to Captain *Thalis*, the land of *Boyne*, *Aynie*, *Bogewell*, *Gariot*, *Farmartyn*, and *Bowquhan*. Theſe lands were then called under one name, *Thalia*, by the name of their Captain. Fiftly, Captain *Martoch*, all the lands of *Marre*, *Badzenoth*, and *Lochquaber*. The ſixth, to Captaine *Novance*, the lands of *Lorne*, and *Kintire*, with the high places and mountaines thereof, lying from *Marre*, to the Iriſh Seas. The ſeventh, to *Atholus*, the lands of *Athole*, for he was deſcended of the Scots of Spaine, and came out of Spaine into Ireland, and with *Ferguſius* he came into Scotland. The eighth to *Creonis* and *Epidithes*, two

Hector Boetius.

Captains

Captaines of the Tribes, the lands of *Strabrawne*, and *Braidawane*, lying West from *Dunkeld*. The ninth to Captain *Argathelus*, the lands of *Ardgile*: his people were named, *Argatheles*, from *Gathelus* their first Progenitour: but now they are called men of *Ardgile*. The tenth to Captain *Lolgonas*, the land of *Levenox* and *Cliddisdale*. The eleventh to Captain *Silurch*, the lands of *Siluria*, which Region is now divided into *Kyle*, *Carrike*, and *Cunningham*, the inhabitants were right ingenious and strong. The twelfth to the *Brigandes*, the lands of *Brigance*, now called *Galloway*.

King *Fergusius* after the dividing of these lands, instituted lawes to represse vice; hee builded the Castle of *Berogine* in *Lochquhaber*, he past the remnant of his dayes in good peace with the Britons and Picts. At the last hee was elected as Judge arbitrall to discerne upon certaine high controversies, chaunching amongst his friends in Ireland, He accompanied with certaine of his Nobles past into Ireland, and pacified them of all matters: returning home, by a very dangerous tempest, perished, with all his Nobles that were in his company, upon a rock in the Sea, called after his name *Craigfergus*, the five and twentie yeare of his reigne. In his reigne was *Morindus*, King of Britons, and

Hector Boetius. Raph. H.

*Cruthneus*

*Cruthneus Camelon*, King of Picts, who builded upon the water of *Carron*, the City of *Camelon*, the principall and ſtrongeſt City of the Picts, which reſiſted the Romans and Britons, untill that *Kenneth*, King of Scotland (who exiled the Picts out of *Albion*) brought it unto utter ſubverſion. This *Cruthneus Camelon*, builded alſo the Towne and Caſtle of *Edinburgh*, ſometime called The Maiden Caſtle, for all the Noble young women of the Picts were nouriſhed, and learned in all skilfull labour of their hands, untill they were ready to marry.

*Ferguſius* departed this preſent life, as aforeſaid, a convention was holden by the Nobles, for electing of a King. After a long diſputation and reaſoning, it was concluded by plain conſent of Parliament, and enacted, when it happened their King to deceaſe, and having heires begotten of his body, being children, the neareſt of the Kings blood, and fitteſt to do Juſtice, ſhall poſſeſſe the Crowne for his time: after his death, the Kings Son ſhall ſucceed to the Crowne without impediment, if he were able thereto: by the ſame Act it was prohibited, children to be Kings. This cuſtome endured long time, which rayſed much diſcord in the Realme of Scotland: for the fathers brother raigning in the minority of his Nephew, caſt the chiefeſt burneis

to

to deſtroy him, and likewiſe the Nephew to the fathers brother, for ambition to the Crowne, through which occurred continuall killing of Kings and Nobles, to the great damage of the Realme and Common wealth.

*Feretharis*, brother to *Ferguſius*, by the aforeſaid Act, began his reigne in the year of the world, 3666. before the coming of Chriſt 305. yeares, from the beginning of the raigne of Scotland 26. yeares: he was a good King, and ſevere Juſticiar, and was willing to have diſcharged himſelf of the Kingdome, in favour of *Ferlegus*, eldeſt Son to his brother *Ferguſius*, which his Nobles would not condeſcend unto, becauſe of the Statute and Act of Parliament lately made, which continued untill the time of the raigne of King *Kenetus* the third, almoſt 1205. yeares: he was killed by the aforeſaid *Ferlegus*, the fifteenth yeare of his reigne. *Ferlegus* the murtherer, and all other participant with him being baniſhed, were fugitives among the Picts, and finding no ſecuritie of his life, he paſt into Briton, where he ſpent the reſt of his dayes in great miſery.

*Mainus*, King *Ferguſius* ſecond Son, ſucceeded, in the year of the world 3680. before Chriſt 291. after the beginning of the raigne 41. Hee was a Noble King, a good Juſticiar: for he exercised Juſtice aires, for repreſſing 3

of

of treſpaſſors, and ratified the old league with *Crinus* King of Picts, holding good peace with his confederates and Britons, Hee died peaceably the nine and twenty year of his raigne.

4. *Dornadilla* ſucceeded his father *Mainus*, in the year of the world 3709. before Chriſt 262. after the beginning of the raigne 70. Hee was a good King, and confirmed peace with the Picts and Britons; hee delighting greatly in hunting, ratches and hounds, made certain lawes profitable for hunting, which were obſerved many yeares after: hee dyed peaceably, the eight and twenty yeare of his raigne.

Lawes for hunting.

5. *Nothatus* ſucceeded his brother *Dornadilla*, (whoſe Son *Rewther* was a childe, not able to governe, by vertue of the aforeſaid Statute) the yeare of the world 3738. before Chriſt 233. after the beginning of the raigne 98. He was an avaricious cruell Tyrant: he was killed by *Dowall* one of his Nobles, Captain of the *Brigandes*, the twentie year of his raign.

6. *Reutherus Dornadilla* his Son ſucceeded the year of the world 3758. before Chriſt, 213. after the raigne 118. He being young, (aſſiſted by *Dowall*) raiſed great contention by the perſwaſion of *Ferquhart* Captaine of *Kintire* and *Lorne* (couſen to *Nothatus* the Tyrant

Tyrant late killed) a man of ſubtile wit, and having great ambition to the Crowne. Betweene the aforeſaid parties there were cruell warres: *Ferquhart* being fled into Ireland, returned, being aſſiſted with many Iriſh men, with the inhabitants of *Kintire*, *Lorne*, *Ardgile*, *Caithnes*, *Murray*, and with a great army. *Dowall* reſiſting, came with a great power (accompanied with the young King, and the King of Picts) and many other his friends; there was a cruell battell and killing of Chiftaines and Nobles on both parties. The King of Picts, with many of his Nobles, pittifully killed, *Reutherus* the young King purſued and taken at the Caſtle of *Calendar*. By this unhappy battell was ſuch terrible ſlaughter, that neither Scottes nor Picts were left living ſufficient to inhabite their Realmes, nor to withſtand their enemies. Afterwards the Scots and Picts were moſt cruelly invaded by the Britons, and a great multitude killed, the reſt exiled. King *Reutherus* and his people paſt into Ireland, and the Picts paſt into *Orknay*. King *Reutherus* returning from Ireland, and the Picts with their King *Gethus* returning from *Orknay*, they gave Battell to the King of Britons, and obtaining the victory by the high and ſoveraigne manhood and valiantneſſe of the foreſaid King *Reutherus*, the Britons rendred

rendred all the forts, lands, and townes pertaining to the Scots and Picts, with faithfull promiſe never to invade them in time comming. This peace being concluded, the Scots, Picts, and Britons, continued in great tranquility many yeares after: the King enduring the reſt of his dayes, had good peace, and died the 26. year of his raigne.

7. *Rheuda* ſucceeded his brother *Rutherus*, in the year of the world, 3784. before Chriſt 187. after the beginning of the raigne, 144. He was a good King: he cauſed ſepultures to be made for Noble and valiant men: hee brought Artificers into his Realme, and inſtituted ſundry good lawes. In his time came certaine Orators, Philoſophers from King *Ptolomeus* of Egypt, who were pleaſantly received and well entertained, becauſe they were deſcended of the Egyptians his ancient forefathers. Theſe Orators did write and conſider the ſituation of the hills, mountaines, vallies, rivers, loches, firthes, Iles, townes, and forts within the Realme of Scotland, and the lands thereto pertaining, as alſo to the Picts. He raigned peaceably 16. yeares, and reſigned the Crowne to *Thereus*, ſon to King *Rutherus*.

hiloſo-
ners ſent
y the king
f Egypt.

8. *Thereus*, *Rutherus* ſonne, ſucceeded in the year of the world, 3799. before Chriſt 171. after the raigne 158. He appeared in

the

the first six moneths to be a vertuous Prince; but after, he became an unwise cruell Tyrant. Therefore being degraded of all honor, he was exiled. And *Conan* Captaine of the *Brigandes* elected to be Governour, who governed the Realme peacably during the exile of *Thereus*, who dyed in the City of York in misery, the 12 year of his raigne.

*Iosina* succeeded his brother *Thereus*, the year of the world, 3810. before Christ 161. after the raigne 170. He was a peacable and good King, ratifying peace with his confederates the Picts, and also with the Britons: he was a good Medicinar and herbestar. In his time were brought to his presence in *Berigone*, two venerable Philosophers, pleasant of visage, almost naked, being Priests of Spaine, passing from Portingall to *Athens*, and by unmercifull tempest, were ship-broken at *Ros*, their ship and company, with mariners all perished, they only saved. After refreshingand good entertainment, the King desired and demanded of them, what they understood by their science, of the nature of the ground of Scotland. After good and deliberat advisement (so far as they might conjecture) there was more riches and profit to be gotten within the veines of the earth of Scotland then above; for it was given more to the winning of Minesand mettals, then any production 9.

Mines and mettals.

of

of corn, they knew this by the influence of the heavens, alſo they learned the people to wor-
God only worſhipped. ſhip only God the Creator, prohibiting them to make ſacrifice (as their cuſtome then was) to *Iſis* and *Apis*, the gods of the Egyptians, but only to make their ſacrifice, prayers and adoration in their Temples (without any imagery) to the eternall God, Creator of Heaven and Earth, which the people for the moſt part obſerved long time, King *Ioſina*, being a vertuous Prince, dyed in peace, the 24. yeare of his raigne, and was buried at *Berigon*.

13. *Finnanus* ſucceeded his father *Ioſina* the yeare the world, 3834. before Chriſt, 137. after the raigne 194. a wiſe and vertuous King, a good Juſticiar, with advice of his nobles, rewarding them honourably, after their deſervings, winning the hearts of his people, ruled with great felicitie, increaſing in rich-
leof Man. es: hee did inſtitute Prelates and Clerkes to be in the Ile of Man, inſtructing Noble mens children in their youth. This vertuous King married his ſonne *Durſtius* with *Agaſia*, daughter to the King of Britons: hee wan great favour among them; he viſited the King of Picts, who was vexed with a vehement fever in *Camelon*: he dyed there the 30. yeare of his raigne, and was brought to *Berigone*, and there buried among the Sepultures of his Progenitors.

*Durſtius*

*Durſtius* ſucceeded his father *Finnanus* the yeare of the world 3864. before Chriſt 107. from the beginning of the raigne 224. a cruel and traiterous tyrant, killed in battel by his Nobles, the ninth year of his raigne.

*Evenus primus* ſucceeded his brother *Durſtius*, the yeare of the world 3873. before Chriſt, 98. after the raigne 133: a wiſe, juſt, and vertuous King. He was the firſt that cauſed his Nobles and ſubjects to give their Oath of fidelitie, he executed juſtice ſeverely in all parts of his Realme. At length there came Ambaſſadours from the Picts, ſhewing that the Britons were in armour, purpoſing to beſiedge their City *Camelon*, the King to aſſiſt his confederate friends, came with expedition againſt the Britons. Scots, and Picts went forward with great courage: the Britons with no leſſe audacitie on the other part: followeth a very dangerous battell with uncertain victory, untill the night ſevered them. The confederate Kings ſeeing their army broken, retired in the night. The Britons ſo broken, and diſpairing of new ſupport, retired in the ſame manner as diſcomfited people; their Campe ſtanding with their carriage, the confederate people advertiſed hereof, returned and parted the ſpoil by cuſtome of armes. The King returned to *Berigone*, rewarded their friends that were ſlaine,

12. The firſt King that ordained the Oath of fidelity.

ſlaine in the battell, and others promoted to publike offices, ſome with riches and goods: and the reſt of his dayes he was a ſevere Juſticiar, and dyed in peace the 19. yeare of his raigne, and was buried in Dunſtaffag.

13. *Gillus* baſtard ſonne to *Evenus*, uſurped the Crowne, and traiterouſly killed two ſons of *Durſtius*, contending for the Crowne, in the yeare of the world, 3892. before Chriſt, 79. after the raigne 252. A craftie tyrant killed in battell by *Cadellus*, Captaine of the *Brigandes*, the ſecond year of his raigne, his head cut off, his body buried in Dunſtaffag.

14. *Evenus ſecundus*, *Donallus* ſonne, King *Finnanus* brother, ſucceeded in the year of the world, 3894. before Chriſt, 77. after the beginning of the raigne of Scotland, 254. A good Juſticiar, civill, vertuous and peaceable King. *Cadallus* after the killing of *Gillus*, returning out of Ireland with his victorious army, by rage of tempeſt were almoſt all periſhed: *Cadallus* was truely rewarded with many lands by the King, and comforted by him concerning his great loſſe of Nobles and friends. King *Evenus* marrying *Siora*, daughter of *Gethus*, King of Picts, confirmed the old band. After that, he vanquiſhed *Belus* King of *Orknay* who finding no way to eſcape, killed himſelf: he builded *Interlochty* and *Innernes*: hee reſigned the Crowne

Belus, King of Orknay.

to

to *Ederus*, giving him wiſe and good counſel: he dyed in peace the ſevententh year of his raigne: and was buried in Dunſtaffag,

*Ederus*, *Durſtius* nephew, ſucceeded in the yeare of the world, 3911. before Chriſt, 60. after the raigne, 271. a wiſe, valiant, and a good King. *Bredus* of the Iles (couſen to *Gillus*, killed as is before mentioned) made inſurrection. Shortly after, the King purſuing him and his aſſociates, they were all taken captives, and many with the ſaid *Bredus* killed. *Caſſibilane*, King of Britons, ſent his Ambaſſadours to the King of Scots, deſiring ſupport againſt *Julius Cæſar*, the Romane Emperour, who was ready with moſt dreadfull Ordinance, to come into *Albion*. The King and Nobles receiving the Ambaſſadours courteouſly. *Androgeus*, ſpeciall Ambaſſadour, after a large and ſerious Oration, the King and Nobles being adviſed, ſent unto London, 10000 choſen men, under the conduct and government of *Cadalla* and *Dowall* Captaines of the *Brigandes*, and *Lorne*. Alſo an army of Picts came at the requeſt of King *Ederus*. The Britons were raiſed in great eſperance of victorie, by the aid of Scots and Picts; for they had no little confidence in their manhood and chivalry. King *Caſſibilane* went forward with his whole power, againſt the Romans: there enſued a dangerous and

15.

Julius Cæſar.

doubtful battell, at the laſt the Romans were vanquiſhed, : and being minded to renew the battel, *Julius* (hearing of the great deſtruction of his ſhips) changed his mind, hoiſed ſailes in the night, and returned into France, leaving behinde them a great prey of goods, when *Julius Cæſar* was forced to avoid *Albion*. The Britons, Scots, and Picts parted the ſpoile gotten in his Campe by cuſtome of armes, rejoicing of this glorious victorie, *Cadallan* and *Dowall* richly rewarded by *Caſſibilan*, returned with the Scots armie, at whoſe comming the King was greatly rejoiced; then followed ſuch love and kindnes between the Britons, Scots and Picts, that it appeared them to live in perpetuall peace. The Innernes. King paſſing to *Innernes*, was certainly enformed by ſundry merchants ſtrangers, that *Julius* and pacified France to his Empire, and making ,proviſion for a new armie, to returne into Britaine, to revenge the injuries done unto him the laſt yeare, he ſends his Ambaſſadours to *Caſſibilan*, promiſing (if he pleaſed) to ſend ten thouſand choſen men unto his aide and ſupport. The Britons (moved with vain arrogancy) refuſed to have any ſupply of Scots or Picts. *Julius* returning into Britain, was three ſundry times put back: but at the laſt *Caſſibilan* was vanquiſhed, and his whole valiant

ant Captaines taken or killled, and his lands made to pay three thousand pound of silver to the Romans for tribute. *Julius* sendeth his Ambassadours to the Scots and Picts, offering them conditions of peace two severall times. They answered, they were resolute to remain free, not to be subject; and refusing all conditions of peace, were willing to defend their lives and liberties. *Julius* being minded to invade the Scots and Picts, was advertised of a certain uprore in France, for which cause he passed into France. *Murket*, *Gildus* nephew, made insurrection against the King: therefore he sent *Cadallane* with armed men, who hanged *Murket* with his complices. The king continued in good peace the rest of his dayes: he died peaceably the forty eight yeare of his raigne, and was buried in Dunstaffag.

*Evenus tertius* succeeded his father *Ederus* the yeare of the world, 3959. before Christ, 12. after the raigne, 319. He was a luxurious Tyrant, retaining a hundred Concubines, and not being satiat with them, hee was taken in a battell captive, and imprisoned, and was killed by a young childe the first night, the childe was execute on the morrow, the seventh yeare of his raigne, he was buried at Dunstaffag. 16 Mur 93 A luxurious tyrant

*Metellanus Ederus* brother son, succe- 17

ded, the yeare of the world, 3966. before the comming of Christ 4. yeares, after the beginning of the raigne of Scotland 326. A very modest, civill and good King, peace being universally at the birth of our Saviour Christ.

Universall peace at the birth of CHRIST.

The Roman Emperour *Augustus* sent his Ambassadours into Britain, requesting the Britons to continue peace, with whom the King sent many rich Jewels, to *Augustus*, to bee offered in their Capitoll: he wan sure amity of them, which endured long. In this time were in Rome *Virgil*, *Horace*, *Ovid*, *Tulius*, *Marcus*, *Varro*, *Strabo*, *Titus Livius* *Salustius*, with many other learned men: he dyed peaceably the nine and thirty yeare of his raigne, buried in Dunstaffag.

18. *Caratacus*, *Metellanus* sisters son, succeeded in the year of the world 4005. in the year of Christ, 35. after the beginning of the raign of Scotland, 365. He enjoying the great treasure and riches, left by King *Metellanus* exceeded all the Kings in *Albion* in riches, being wise and valiant, pacifying his Realm from all uproare and rebellion, especially in the Iles, and executing severe justice. The Britons at this time rebelling against the Romanes, sent their Ambassadours to *Caratacus*, desiring support against the Romanes, hee first reproaching them for their wilfull refusall. The Scots offering them support, wisely counselled

A rich King.

counſelled them to ſolicite the Normans, Picards, Barteners, and all them on the Sea coaſt, to rebell againſt them, and to kill the Souldiers, promiſing aſſiſtauce of the Kings of Albion, with money and valiant warriours, both by Sea and Land. The Romanes ſhortly invading the Britons, in a moſt dangerous battell vanquiſhed them, and killed their King *Claudius* Emperour, and *Veſpaſian* comming into Britain, ſubdued them again, and paſſing into *Orkney*, ſubdued the ſame, and brought *Ganus* King of *Orkney*, his wife and children in his triumph to Rome. The Britons comming to York, made new inſurrection, aſſiſted by *Caratacus* King of Scots, and *Congeſtus* King of Picts, againſt whom *Plancius* Roman Governour, and *Aruiragus* then King of Britons, came with a great Army. *Caratacus* being elected Generall, there followed a cruell and dangerous battell with uncertain victory, untill the night ſeparated them on either parties. *Plancius* on the morrow ſeeing his great loſſe ſpecially of his horſmen, returned to London, and *Caratacus* returned to York: the next year, *Veſpaſian* with many legions of Romans, were ſent into Britain. *Aruiragus* aſſiſting with the reſt of the Britons, conveened at York threeſcore and five thouſand choſen meu. The confederat King came with threeſcore thouſand valiant

liant warriours: there was a terrible and cruell battell. The Albions (notwithſtanding their great valiantneſſe) were diſcomfited by the prudent government of *Veſpaſian*, the King of Picts killed, the whole Britons alſo with their King being killed, except ſix hundred. *Caratacus* returned with a few number to *Brigance*. *Veſpaſian* wintered in Yorke, and in the ſpring beſiedged and wan *Camelon*, wherein were found many rich monuments and Jewels, with a precious Crowne of of gold, ſet about with many precious ſtones of diverſe colours. with a ſword with hilts of gold, which *Veſpaſian* uſed in all his warres. He remaining in *Camelon*, *Caratacus* aſſembled a new army, againſt whom *Plancius* was ſent with a great army, a cruel battel enſued. The victory at laſt ſucceeded to the Romans. The reſt of the Scots (that eſcaped this ſorrowful battel) were fled to the mountaines. King *Caratacus* ſore wounded was brought with a great difficulty to Dunſtaffag. *Veſpaſian* ſending his meſſengers to *Caratacus*, promiſed (if he would be obedient to the Romane Empyre) that he ſhould remain in honours, and be reputed and holden as a friend to the Senate and people of Rome. Who anſwered, that the Kingdome of Scotland was as free to him, as the Kingdome of the Romanes was to *Cæſar*.

melon, chiefe y of the s won Veſpa.

*Veſpaſian*

*Veſpaſian* returning to Rome, *Caratacus* aſſembled a new army, the Romans encountering him with a great multitude, there followed a cruell and terrible battel, long with uncertain victory, at the laſt the Romanes obtained victorie. *Caratacus* returned to Dunſtaffag. *Plancius* dying at Camelon, *Oſtorius ſcapula* was ſent by the Emperour in his place, who, after ſundry rebellions of the Britons, conquered them, and came within the bounds of Scotland. *Caratacus* gathered a new army of fourry thouſand valiant men; there enſued a dangerous and terrible battel, the victorie ſucceeding at laſt to the Romans. *Caratacus* wife, his daughter, and brother were taken; himſelf returned to *Cartamunda* his Step-mother, Queen of Scots (in whom hee truſted) but unworthily hee was by her betrayed, and rendred to the Romans. King *Caratacus* was ſent with his wife, daughter and brother to Rome, where he was greatly admired, and honourably of the Emperour entertained, and remitted freely with his Queen, daughter, and brother to return home, reſtoring all his lands again, he remaining the reſt of his dayes in good peace, dyed the twenty yeare of his raigne, and was buried in Dunſtaffag.

Caratacus by trecher ſent to Rome.

*Corbredus primus* ſucceeded his brother *Caratacus*, in the yeare of the world, 4025. in the 19

the yeare of Christ, 55. after the raigne 385. a wise King and good Justiciar: he convented his Nobles, and tooke counsell of *Venisius*, the husband of *Cartamunda* his step-mother, Queene of Scots, who by craftie slights had taken the aforesaid *Venisius* her husband, and sundrie of his friends, and detained them prisoners, purposing to render them into the Romans hands. The King impatient thereof, came and relieved them, commanding her to be buried quick. After a cruell battell betweene the Romanes, the Scots, and Picts, peace was concluded: The Romanes shall possesse the land of Britain, by them conquered, without invading of Scots or Picts. Then after by command of *Nero*, *Veranus* was sent into Britain, who shortly dyed. *Woada*, sister to *Corbredus* Queene of Briton, sent to his brother, complaining of her misery and trouble, her daughters deflowred, her selfe shamefully beaten by unmercifull Romans. *Corbredus* moved herewith, renued the band with the Picts: and they raising a great Armie, killed all the Romans they might apprehend, and wan in their journey *Berwicke*, being then the most populous Towne of that Region.

Queene rtamun buried ck.

wicke ne.

ginall emost ent ame of Murs.

In this time there came a certaine people called *Murrayes*, out of Almaine, with their Captaine *Rodrick*, being driven foorth and expelled

expelled out of their native land, and being inhibited to land in France and Briton, arrived in Forth betweene *Louthian* and *Fiffe*. They were ſworne enemies to the Romans, rejoycing greatly that they might have occaſion to be revenged upon their enemies; requeſting the confederat Kings to ſuffer them to paſſe formeſt, in ſupport of their people, and (if it chanced the Romans to bee vanquiſhed) to grant them wives, that they might increaſe under one blood with the Scots. Their conditions were granted to the *Murrayes*. The confederat Kings, with the *Murrayes*, went forwards and joyning with the valiant Queene of the Britons, *Woada*, who rejoyced of her brother King *Corbredus* and the King of Picts comming, after an Oration and comfortable ſpeech made by her, proffered her, with five thouſand Ladies armed, to paſſe in the front of the battell, againſt the unmercifull and ſhamefull deflowrers of Virgins and Matrons, the cruell Romans. The confederat Kings allowing her courage, paſt forwards. *Cattus* the Roman Governour with arrayed armes came to reſiſt them, there followed a ſharpe battell: the horſemen of the Romans beeing vanquiſht, the reſt fled with *Cattus*, ſore wounded, eſcaped and returned into France. The Albions parted the ſpoyles and riches of this field amongſt

amongſt them, and killed the Romans in all parts where they might apprehend them: in all this battell were killed 70000. Romans, and 30000. Albions. Had not *Swetonius* Roman Legat come haſtily into Briton, with two legions and ten thouſand warriours of ſundrie Nations, the Albions had been perpetuallie freed from the Romans. *Woada* the Queene hearing of the new Armie of the Romans, aſſembled a new and great Armie of Britons, Scots, Picts, and *Murrayes*; there followed a bloody and terrible battell. At laſt the Albions beeing vanquiſhed, foureſcore thouſand killed, the *Murrayes* almoſt killed, with their Captaine *Roderik*, *Woada* killed her ſelfe, to eſcape the injurie of the Romans, her two daughters were taken and brought armed to *Swetonius*. The eldeſt daughter was married unto a Noble Roman, named *Marius*, who after was, by command of *Cæſar*, made King of Britons. *Corbredus* broken with this ſorrowfull battell, returned with the reſt of his army into Scotland, and gave to the reſt of the *Murrayes* (that eſcaped out of the field) all the Lands betweene *Spey* and *Innernes*, which lands were called after them, *Murray* land; for the old inhabitants being ſeditious and troubleſome, were partly expelled. The *Murrayes* then were married unto Scottiſh Virgins.

70000 Romans kil. led.

0000. Al. ions kil. d.

Queene Woada lled her lf.

rray d.

Virgins, and remained under one blood and friendship. *Corbredus* the King continued the reſt of his dayes in peace, and dyed the eighteenth yeare of his raigne, and was buried in Dunſtaffag.

*Dardanus* nephew to *Metellanus*, ſucceeded, being a luſtie perſon, faire of viſage and body: he was well beloved of the people, in the yeare of the world, 4042. the yeare of Chriſt, 72. after the raigne, 402. Hee appeared in the beginning to bee a good King; but being within three yeares degenerat, became an odious Tyrant, and would have traiterouſly cauſed to bee ſlaine, the two ſonnes of *Corbredus*, remaining in the Ile of Man, under diſcipline. This Tyrant at laſt was killed in battell, and beheaded by his Nobles the fourth year of his raigne, without buriall. 20

*Corbredus ſecundus*, ſurnamed *Galdus Corbredus primus* ſon, ſucceeded, an excellent perſon, endued with ſundrie vertues and high prerogatives, in the year of the world, 4046. the year of Chriſt 76. after the beginning of the raigne 406. a valiant and couragious King. He renewed many battels againſt the Romans, and was often victorious: at this time arryved in Forth a company of Almaines, named *Uſipians*, baniſhed out of their native land, for killing of a Roman Captaine and his band: they were pleaſantly received, 21.

and

and ordained certaine lands to be inhabited by them, beſide the Murrayes, for they were of one blood. *Agricola* remaining in Briton eight yeares with his Romans, had ſundry victories againſt the Scots and Picts, *Domitian* the Emperour, envying *Agricolaes* proſperous eſtate in Briton, ſent haſtily letters for him; at whoſe comming to Rome, he was poyſoned by command of the ſaid *Domitian*. *Guenus Tabellius* was made Governour of Briton: diſſention ingendered amongſt the Romans for the Government. King *Corbredus*, ſurnamed *Galdus* (being by his exploratours) advertiſed hereof, came with a new Army of Scots and Picts, againſt the Romans; and finally, their Captaine with many Romans, were killed: The Scots with the Picts, followed the whole day, and killed them whereſoever they might apprehend them. The King aſſembling the Scots and Picts, parted the rich ſpoyle of their enemies amongſt them, as they had deſerved. Afterward, the Scots and Picts purſued cruelly in all parts the Romanes. The Romans conveening them, elected *Chelius* to be their Governor: their followed a moſt dangerous battell: at laſt, the Romans were vanquiſhed and purſued with continuall killing unto *Calidon* Wood. The confederat Kings came with their Armies into *Brigance*: The Romans having aſſembled

The Romans vanquiſhed.

bled themſelves in a moſt fearfull ordinance, a company of Britons (ſent by *Marius* their King, in ſupport of the Romans) came to the confederate Kings. Their followed a terrible and bloody battell. The Romons being vanquiſhed and compelled to retire to their Tents with great killing of them, defended their Tents with great manhood, untill the night approached, The Scots were very carefull and vigilent all night, and attended that their enemies ſhould not eſcape; others were making engines to break downe their tents and trinches, The Romans ſeeing ſo great preparation againſt them, and no way to eſcape the danger, ſent their Orators to the confederate Kings, moſt humbly intreating peace on what conditions pleaſed them. After long conſultation, peace was granted: The Romans to paſſe and render all lands, forrs, and munitions pertaining to the Scots and Picts, with all their goods taken violently from them during the Wars, and to remain their friends at all times. Afterward, this moſt valiant King, *Corbredus Galdus*, came to *Epiake*, the principall City then of Scotland. The reſt of his dayes he continued in peace, exerciſing ſevere Juſtice: he dyed peaceably the five and thirtie year of his raigne: and was buried in Dunſtaffag,

The Romans forced to intreate for peace of the Scots and Picts.

*Lugthacus* ſucceeded his father *Corbredus Galdus*

*Galdus*, in the year of the world, 4080. the yeare of Christ, 110. after the raigne. 440. an odious and cruell Tyrant, hee was killed by his Nobles the third yeare of his raigne, and was buried in Dunstaffag.

23 murder

*Mogallus*, *Corbredus Secundus* Sisters Son, succeeded the yeare of the world, 4083. the year of Christ, 113. after the raigne, 443. a good King and victorious in the beginning of his raign, governing his people with great justice, and obtained a great victorie against *Lucius* and his Romans, by the assistance of the Picts in Westmerland and Cumber; obtaining a rich spoile of the Romans, which they parted by law of Arms. Afterwards, the King did degenerate into a cruell Tyrant. In his time *Adrian* the Emperour came into Britaine, and building the wall of *Adrian*, dividing the Britons from the Scots and Picts; a great wall made of fewell, earth, and turues, from the mouth of Tyne, over against the Almaine Seas, to the flood of Eske, at the Irish Seas, foureſcore miles in length; hee was killed by his Nobles for his Tyrannie and odious life, the thirty six year of his raign, and was buried at Dunstaffag.

Mogallus obtained a great victory against the Romans.

The wall of Adrian 80. miles long.

24. Emprison

*Conarus* succeeded his father *Mogallus*, the yeare of the world, 4119. the yeare of Christ, 149. after the raigne 479. a cruell tyrant, degraded and imprisoned by his Nobles

bles (and *Ardgadus* Captaine of Ardgile, made Governour, a good and ſevere Juſticiar) he dyed in priſon the fourteenth yeare of his raigne, and was buried in Dunſtaffag.

*Ethodius primus*, *Mogallus* Siſters Son, ſucceeded the yeare of the world, 4133. the yeare of Chriſt, 163. after the raigne, 493. A good juſticiar; who holding ſundrie battels againſt the Roman Captaines, *Victorine*, *Trebellius*, and *Pertinax*, neer the wall of *Adrian*; and miniſtring good juſtice, oppreſſing rebels, was traiterouſly killed by a Harper (whom he truſted) the thirtie three year of his raign, he was buried in Dunſtaffag. This Harper was moſt cruelly executed.

25

*Satrael* ſucceeded his brother *Ethodius primus*, the year of the world, 4165 the year of Chriſt, 195. after the raigne, 525. a cruell tyrant: he was ſlaine by one of his Courtiers the fourth year of his raigne, and was buried in Dunſtaffag.

26

*Donaldus primus*, the firſt Chriſtian King of Scotland, ſucceeded his brother *Satrael*, in the yeare of the world, 4169 in the year of Chriſt, 199. from the beginning of the raigne of Scotland, 529. A good and Religious King (in his time *Severus* the Emperour came into Britaine) after many incurſions made by the Scots and Picts, in aboliſhing the wall of *Adrian*. *Antonius*, *Severus* Son, governed

27

The firſt Chriſtian King of Scots, tha coyned mo ney of gol and ſilver

verned Briton, and builded and repared the walles of *Adrian* ſtrongly with Towers, *Severus* dying. *Antonius*, killing his brother *Getus*, was Emperour. This King *Donaldus* coyned gold and ſilver, and imbraced the Chriſtian faith: he dyed in peace the 18 year of his raign, and was buried in Dunſtaffag.

28. *Ethodius ſecundus*, *Ethodius* 1. ſon, ſucceeded in the year of the world 4186. the year of Chriſt, 216. after the raigne 546. An unwiſe and baſe minded King: the Realme prudently governed by his Nobles, he was killed by his guard the 16. yeare of his raigne, and was buried in Dunſtaffag.

29. *Athirco* ſucceeded his father *Ethodius* 2. the year of the world, 4201. the year of Chriſt 231. after the raigne, 561. A good Prince in his beginning: afterwards being degenerat, and purſued by his Nobles for his vicious life killed himſelfe, the 12. year of his raigne.

30. *Nathalocus* ſucceeded the year of the world 4212. the year of Chriſt 242. after the raign, 572, A cruell tyrant, killed by his Nobles (uſurping the Crowne) the 11. year of his raign.

31. *Findocus*, *Athircoes* ſon, ſucceeded the year of the world, 4223. the year of Chriſt 253. after the raign 583. a good and valiant King: he was killed at a hunting, by inſtigation of his brother *Carance*, and *Donald* Lord of the Iles. The traytors, killers of him, being tormented

Carance Findocus brother exiled.

mented to death, & *Carance* exiled, the 11 year of his raigne, he was buried in Dunstaffag. Carance Findocus brother exiled.

*Donaldus secundus*, succeeded his brother *Findocus* the yeare of the world, 4234. the year of Christ, 264. after the raigne, 594 a good King: hee was wounded in battell; and being vanquished by the insurrection of *Donald* of the Iles, three thousand of his armie killed, and two thousand with their King taken, the third day with melancholy dyed, the first yeare of his raigne, and was buried in Dunstaffag. 32.

*Donaldus tertius*, Lord of the Iles, (usurped the Crowne) the year of the world, 4235 the year of Christ, 265. after the raigne, 595 a cruell tyrant, killed by *Crathilinthus* his successor (at which time there was universall persecution of the Christians, under the Empire of *Decius*) the 12. year of his raigue. 33. Murdo

*Crathilinthus*, *Findocus* sonnne, succeded the yeare of the world, 4247. the yeare of Christ, 277 after the raigne, 607. a valiant good Iusticiar, and godly King He purged the land of superstition, planting the true Christian Religion. In this time chanced in the hunting between Scots and Picts discord so hastily, that there were many killed on both parties. *Carance* (brother to *Findocus*) or *Carasius*, 77 Britain King, exiled for suspition of *Findocus* slaghter, was long in the 34.

Romane warres, with *Diocleſian* Emperour, and uſing himſelf valiantly, returned into *Albion* with many valiant warriours and great riches, placed his people in Weſtmerland, being reconciled with the King, he at length agreed the two long confederat Kings and people. *Carance* aſſiſted by the two confederat Kings, with a great army in 3. battels, comming to York was reſiſted by *Quintus Baſſianus*, Captaine of Britons, whom he killed with many valiant Romanes after this battell victoriouſly wonne againſt the Romans, and the rich ſpoile parted, according to the law of armes, *Carance* with his victorious armie paſt to Londone, where he was received with great reverence, and poſſeſſed the Crowne of Britaine, contrarie to the Empyre of the Romanes, retaining in his companie two thouſand Scots and Picts continually for a guard: he being aſſaulted in battell, by the Romanes and Britaines, was alwayes victorious. The ſeventh yeare of his raigne in Britaine hee was killed, by *Alectus*, Roman Captain. King *Crathilinthus* ended the reſt of his dayes in good peace and dyed the 24. yeare of his raigne, and was buried at Dunſtaffag.

Carance alias, Carauſus, King Findocus brother the 77. Britain King, reigned 7. year in Britain.

35. *Fincormacus*, fathers brothers ſon to *Carthilinthus*, ſucceeded the year of the world, 4271 the year of Chriſt, 301. after the raigne

631. A godly valiant King: He was a worthie promoter of Chriſtian Religion in Scotland; at which time *Traherus* Roman Captaine, with many legions ſent by *Conſtantinus* Emperour into Britaine, to repreſſe *Octavious* then King of Britons, who being expelled fled into Scotland. *Traherus* aſſembling a great army againſt the King of Scots, and *Octavious* King of Britones, (whom the aforeſaid King of Scots refuſed to render) being ſolicited friendly, and therefore ſharpely and proudly menaced by the ſaid *Traherus*, followed a cruell and dangerous battell; the Romanes finally vanquiſhed, and ſixteene thouſand of the Romanes killed, and fifteene thouſand Albions killed. *Fincormacus* and *Octavious* perſued until they came to Yorke, where the two Kings were pleaſantly received by the Nobles of Britaine. *Octavious* reſtored to the Crown, *Fincormacus*, for his aſſiſtance, had perpetually confirmed with an oth to him and his ſucceſſors, the lands of Weſtmerland and Cumber (which *Carance* had granted in his time to the Scots and Picts, for the aſſiſtance of him by King *Crathilinthus* againſt the Romanes) King *Fincormacus* continued the reſt of his dayes in peace with the Britons and Picts, and dyed the ſeven and fourty year of his raigne, and was buried in Dunſtaffag.

Weſtmerland and cumber confirmed with an oth to the Scots

36. *Romachus*, brothers ſon to *Crathilinthus*, ſucceeded in the year of the world, 4318. in the year of Chriſt, 348. after the raigne, 678. a cruell tyrant, killed and beheaded by his Nobles, the 3. yeare of his raigne. in whoſe time *Arrius* began, and Ireland became Chriſtians.

Arrius beginning, Ireland became chriſtians.

37. *Anguſianus*, *Crathilenthus* brother ſon, ſucceeded in the year of the world, 4321. in the year of Chriſt, 351. after the raigne 681. a good and valiant King. *Nectanus* King of Picts, to revenge the killing of Romanes, gathered an army againſt the Scots: there followed a ſharpe battell. The Scots being victorious, and many of the Nobles of the Picts killed, their King fled into *Camelon*: their principall City. After that, the Picts renued battell, and came to the wood of *Calidon*, where the King of Scots with a great army joyned battel, with great cruelty, both the kings were killed, and many of their nobles the third year of his raigne, and was buried in Dunſtaffag without ſucceſſion.

2 Kings killed.

38. *Fethelmachus*, another brother ſon of *Crathilinthus*, ſucceeded in the year of the world 4324. in the yeare of Chriſt, 354 after the raigne, 684. He was a good and valiant King, and victorious againſt the Picts, and killed their King in battel: he was traiterouſly murthered in his own chamber by two diſſembling Picts and an Harper, the 3. year of his raigne, and

and buried in Dunſtaffag. The murtherers were apprehended and moſt cruelly tormented. At this time S. *Andrews* Church was builded by the King of Picts, at the requeſt of Saint *Rewell*.

S Andrews Church builded.

*Eugenius primus*, *Fincormacus* ſonne, ſucceeded in the year of the world, 4327. in the year of Chriſt, 357. after the raigne, 687. a valiant, juſt, and good King: he was killed in battell, his brother taken, and all his Nobles killed with fifty thouſand of his Army, by the cruelty of the Romanes, Britons, and deceitfull Picts, and the whole nation of Scots, expelled a long time, the 3. year of his raigne

39.

The King killed with 50000. of his armie Scots expelled.

*Ferguſius ſecundus*, *Erthus* ſonne, ſonne to *Ethodius*, *Eugenius* the firſts brother, returning into Scotland by ſupport of *Danes*, *Gothes*, and his own country men gathered unto him out of all parts (where they were diſperſed) conquered his Realme of Scotland out of the Romanes and Picts hands, beginning his raign in the year of the world, 4374. in the year of Chriſt, 404. from the beginning of the Realme of Scotland, 734. He was a wiſe, valiant, good, and godly King, being confederate with the Picts. Hee was ſundry times victorious againſt the Romanes, at the laſt he was killed in a battell by the Romans the 16. year of his raigne, and buried in Icolmkill.

The Scots conquered Scorland againe.

41. *Eugenius ſecundus, Ferguſius ſecundus* ſon ſucceded his father in the yeare the world 4390. in the yeare of Chriſt, 420. from the beginning of the raigne of Scotland, 750. He was a valiant and good King, in ſundrie battels victorious againſt the Romanes, and Britons, at which time *Maximian* the Roman Governour of Britaine, made inſurrection againſt, the Romanes, and cruelly invaded the land, then called *Armorica*, and killed the moſt part of the people there, that it ſhould not be a prey to Frenchmen, their neighbours, he brought out of Britaine a great multitude of people to inhabit the ſame

Ralp. Hol. ſome Authors write, there came a hundred thouſand men out of Britaine with *Conanus*, who was made King of that land, and

Originall of little Britaine. called the ſame land, Britaine, or little Briton, after the Britons that came to inhabite there. Then after they ſent into Britaine for women to be their wives; at whoſe requeſt *Urſula* (called S. *Urſula*) with 11000. Virgins, were imbarked to paſſe into Bri-

11000. Virgins murthered. ton: they all by contrary and tempeſtous windes were compelled to arrive in the low Countries, journeying by land to Britaine, and were all lamentably murthered and killed, becauſe they would not ſuffer deflowring of their bodies, but rather offered themſelves to be cruelly and unmercifully murthered and killed

killed, after this unhappy and cruell murther, other Women and Virgins were ſent in great number into Britaine, who inhabite that land continually to this day. Britaine being deſolate of Romanes ſupport, was occaſion that the confederate Kings invaded them after ſo hardly: for the valiant *Graham* (whoſe father was expelled out of Socotland with *Ethodius*, brother to King *Eugenius* the firſt, killed in battell, as afore is rehearſed, marryed with a noble Lady of Denmark, who was mother to the afore ſaid *Graham*) which *Graham* married a Virgin of the bloud royall of Denmark; to whom ſhe bare a daughter of excellent beauty, who was maried to *Ferguſius* the ſecond King of Scots: of him deſcended the ancient ſurname of *Grahams*: he was a great enemy to the Romans; for he deſtroyd to the ground the wall of Abircorne, called them after, *Grahams* Dikes, and paſt and all utterly aboliſhed the wall of *Adrian* over againſt the Iriſh ſeas. The confederate Kings accompanied with valiant *Graham*, paſt with fire and ſword through all the bounds betweene *Tyne* and *Humber*: there followed a moſt dangerous battell, in the which were killed fifteene thouſand Britons. with the moſt of the Princes and Nobles of Britaine, and foure thouſand Scots, and the whole Romanes being expelled

The ori- nall of th noble ſu of the Gra hams.

Romans utterly expelled out of Britain, Scots and Picts take tribute of the Britons

led out of Britaine by the confederat Kings, and peace beeing concluded between the confederat Kings and the Britons, all the lands lying beyond Humber ſhall remaine perpetually under the Empire of the confederate Kings, and preſently to bee payed threeſcore thouſand pound to their men of warre, and twentie thouſand pound yearlie to the confederate Kings: and for obſerving hereof, the Britons delivered one hundred pledges, beeing within age of thirtie yeers, at the will and pleaſure of the confederat Kings. In the ſeventh yeare of the raigne of *Eugenius* the ſecond, King of Scots, Britaine was wholly delivered and releaſed from Roman tribute, 496. yeares after that *Julius Cæſar* began the firſt tribute *Eugenius* increaſed in riches and policie, his Realm with continuall peace. In the ſame time, the Britons falling at great diverſitie, betweene the Nobles and the Commons, there were many of both parties miſerably killed: he dyed in peace the one and thirtie yeer of his raign, and was buried in Icolmkill

42. *Dongardus* ſucceeded his brother *Eugenius*, the yeare of the world 4421. the yeare of Chriſt 451. after the raigne 781. A godly, wiſe, and valiant King: in a dangerous and cruell battell betweene *Conſtantine*, now elected King of Britaine, there were killed

ſixteen

fixteene thouſand Britons, and foure thouſand Scots and Picts: the victorie falling to the confederats, the King of Scots valiantly fighting; was killed, the fifth year of his raign, and was buried in Icolmkill, which was the buriall for the Kings, untill King *Malcolme Camors* dayes.

*Conſtantinus primus* ſucceeded his brother *Drogardus*, the yeare of the world 4427, in the yeare of Chriſt 457. from the beginning of the raigne 787. A vicious and odious King killed by one of his Nobles, whoſe daughter he had deflowred the 22. year of his unworthy reigne. 43.

*Congallus* 1. *Dongardus* ſon, ſucceeded in the yere of the world 4449. the year of Chriſt 479. after the raigne 809. A valiant King; he vanquiſhed the Britons in a cruell and dangerous battell, wherein were killed 20000. Britons, with many Nobles, with *Gwythell*, Prince of Wales. *Vortiger*, uſurping the Crowne of Britaine, ſent into Almaine to hyre warriours againſt the confederat Kings: at which time came into Britaine, *Hengiſt* and *Horſus*, brethren, with 10000. Saxons. Immediatly the Britons and Saxons paſt with arrayed battell to *Humber*, before the confederat Kings were admoniſhed of their comming, killing in all parts, without merey, where they came. 44.

The firſt comming of the Saxons into Britaine.

The

The King of Picts assembled his Armie, and joyned battell (without support of the King of Scots) where he was vanquished by the Saxons and Britons. The Saxons proud of this victorie, and being resolved to conquer the Kingdome of Britaine, past further: against them came king *Congallus* with a great army, with the Picts, there followed a cruell battell, with uncertaine victorie. At last the Britons (that fought in the right wing against the Scots) being vanquished, there chanced a mighty showre of hail, with great darkenesse. *Hengist* by sound of Trumpet gathered his people to his Standard. The Scots and Picts, (hoping their enemies to be vanqnished) followed on the Britons without aray. The Britons vanquisht, and the confederat people without order killing and spoyling, *Hengist* came with his Saxons in arrayed battell, and killed all the confederats that might bee overtaken. This battell was right sorrowfull to the confederat people, and not pleasant to their enemies, for the most part of the Armie of Britons were killed. *Hengist* obtaining new support out of Saxonie, the next Summer came with *Vortimer*, King *Vortigerus* sonne, with a great Armie: there followed a cruel and long battell, valiantly debated on all parts, with sundry chances, for many Scottes and Britons

tons being killed, and *Congallus* evill wounded, was brought out of the field. Long time then after, *Ambroſius* (when he had vanquiſhed *Vortiger*) and being crowned King of Britaine, confederat with the Scots and Picts aſſiſted by them, killed with his owne hands *Hengiſt*, and expelled the reſt of the Saxons. King *Congallus* (holding good peace with Britons and Picts, vexed with long infirmitie) dyed peaceably the two and twentieth yeere of his raigne, and was buried at Icolmkill.

Ambroſius killeth Hengiſt.

45.

*Couranus* ſucceeded his brother *Congallus* the yeare of the world 4471. yeare of Chriſt 501. after the raigne 831. A good King, and ſevere juſtitiar. In his time arrived in Britain *Occa* and *Paſſentius*, ſonnes of *Hengiſt*, with a great multitude of valiant Souldiers, (aſſiſted by the Princes of Germanie) againſt whom came King *Ambroſius*. There followed a doubtfull and dangerous battell, the victorie inclining to *Ambroſius*, yet very unpleaſant: for at the ſame time, there were many Britons killed. Nevertheleſſe they parted the ſpoil of Saxons by the right of Armes. *Occa* beeing advertiſed of the comming of the confederat Kings to aſſiſt *Ambroſius*, ſent his brother *Paſſentius* to bring great ſupport out of Germanie, by contrarie windes hee arrived in Ireland, where he gathered

thered a great number of hyred Warriours, and returned into Britaine. *Occa* perſwaded one *Coppa* a fayned Phyſitian, to poyſon King *Ambroſius*, the confederat Kings comming with a ſtrong army to aſſiſt *Ambroſius*, were advertiſed of his death: therefore they not knowing who was friend, or foe, and beeing likewiſe uncertaine how hee dyed, they returned home. *Arthurus* beeing King of Britons, aſſiſted by the Scottes, and Picts, obtained ſundrie victories againſt the Saxons. The confederate Nobles abode certaine dayes in London: and beeing richly rewarded by King *Arthurus*, returned home. The Realme of Scotland was governed in great felicitie and juſtice by King *Conranus*. Then after, certaine Traitors (aſſiſted by *Donald*, Captaine of *Athole*) murthered the King in his chamber, the 34. yeare of his raigne, in the 16. year of the raigne of King *Arthurus*, and in the 20. yeare of *Juſtinian* Emperour, the yeare of Chriſt, 535. hee was buried at Icolmkill.

King Ambroſius poyſoned.

Arthurus King

*Eugenius tertius*, *Congallus* the firſts ſon, ſucceeded in the yeare of the World 4505. in the yeare of Chriſt, 535. after the raigne, 865. a wiſe and godly King, and good Juſtitiar: he continued in peace all his dayes, and dyed the 23. year of his raigne, and was buried at Icolmkill.

46.

*Congallus*

*Congallus ſecundus* ſucceeded his brother *Eugenius* 3. the year of the world, 4528. the yeare of Chriſt, 458. after the raigne; 888. A good, juſt, and godly Prince: he inſtituted many godly lawes concerning Churches and Churchmen: he dyed in peace, the 11. yeare of his raign, and was buried in Icolmkill, in whoſe time was S. *Colme*, and S. *Mungo*. 47. S. Colme and Mungo.

*Kinnatillus* ſucceeded his brother *Congallus* 2. the yeare of the world, 4539. the year of Chriſt, 569. after the raigne, 899. a good and godly King: he dyed in peace the firſt year of his raigne, and was buried, in Icolmkill. 48

*Aidanus, Conranus* ſonne, ſucceeded in the yeare of the world, 4540. the year of Chriſt, 570. after the beginning of the raigne of Scotland, 900. He was a valiant and good King, and ſevere juſticiar: he confederated with the Britons againſt the Saxons and Picts; there followed ſundry battels; at laſt, the Scots and Britons came into Northumberland, againſt the Saxons and Picts, and vanquiſhed them in a dangerous battell; the tenth part of the ſpoile obtained in the field, was dedicated to the Churches of Scotland, and the Banners or Enſignes gotten at that time, ſent to Icolmkill: he dyed in peace the five and thirty year of his raigne, and was buried in Icolmkill. 49. Banners won, and ſent to Icolmkill.

*Kennethus primus, Congallus* 2. ſon, ſucceded 50.

ded in the yeare of the world, 4575. the year of Christ, 605. after the raigne. 935. a good and peaceable Prince. He dyed the first yeare of his raigne, and was buried in Icolmkill.

51 *Eugenius quartus, Aidanus* sonne succeeded in the yeare of the world, 4576. the year of Christ, 606. after the raigne, 936. He was a godly and good justiciar, and instituted many godly and good laws for the Common wealth of his Subjects; He raigned peaceably, and dyed in peace the fifteenth year of his raigne, and was buried in Icolmkill.

52 *Ferchardus primus* succeeded his father *Eugenius* 4. the yeare of the world 4591 the yeere of Christ, 621. after the raign, 951 a vicious Tyrant, degraded by his Nobles and imprisoned: he killed himself in prison, the eleventh yeare of his raigne.

53 *Donaldus quartus* succeeded his father *Ferchardus*, the year of the world, 4602. the yeare of Christ, 632. after the raigne, 962 A good and Religious King, holding peace with his neighbours: he being at fishing with his servants for pastime, perished in Lochtay the fourteenth year of his raigne: his body being found, was buried in Icolmkill.

54 *Ferchardus secundus* succeeded his brother *Donaldus*, in the yeare of the world, 4616. in the yeare of Christ, 645. after the raign, 976 an avaricious and vicious Tyrant: he bitten by

by a Wolfe in hunting, (whereof enſued a dangerous fever) being penitent of his evill life, dyed the eighteenth year of his raigne, and was buried in Icolmkill.

*Malduinus*, *Donaldus quartus* ſon, ſucceeded in the year of the world, 4634, in the year of Chriſt, 664. after the raigne, 994. Hee was a godly and wiſe King, and a ſevere juſticiar, holding good peace with his neighbours. He was ſtrangled by his Wife in the night, by ſuſpician of Adultery, the twenty yeare of his raigne, and was buried in Icolmkill. On the morrow his wife was taken with his complices, and burned to the death. 55

*Eugenius quintus*, *Malduinus* Brothers Son, ſucceeded in the yeare of the world, 4654 in the yeare of Chriſt, 684. after the raigne, 1014. he was a valiant and good King: he obtained a great victory againſt *Edfried*, King of Notthumberland, who was killed with ten thouſand Saxons, and *Bredius* King of Picts fled away: he dyed the 4. year of his raigne, and was buried in Icolmkill. 56.

*Eugenius ſextus*, *Fercardus ſecundus* ſonne ſucceeded in the yeare of the world, 4658. the yeare of Chriſt, 688. after the raigne, 1018. a good, Religious and peaceable King: he dyed in peace the ninth yeare of his raign, and was buried in Icolmkill. 57

*Amberkelethus* ſucceeded in the yeare of 58

ther

the world, 4667. the year of Christ, 697. after the raigne, 1027. An avaricious evill king: he was killed by the shot of an arrow the second year of his raigne, and was buried in Icolmkill.

59. *Eugenius septimus*, succeeded his brother *Amberkelethus*, in the yeare of the world, 4669. in the year of Christ, 699. after the raigne, 1029. A good king, contracting peace with the King of Picts then called *Garnard*, who married his daughter *Spontana*: she being with child, in the next year, was murthered in her bed, in stead of the King, by two brethren of *Arbole* (who had conspired the kings death. The murtherers at length were apprehended, and cruelly put to death. Hee continued a religious and verteous King: hee endowed sundry Churches liberalitie, holding good peace with his neighbours, and dyed in peace the 16. yeare of his raigne, and was buried in Icolmkill.

The Quen murthered in stead the the King.

60. *Mordacus* son to *Amberkelethus*, succeeded in the year of the world, 4685. in the year of Christ, 715. after the raigne, 1045. An humble and liberall Prince: hee caused peace to be made in all Britaine, amongst the Britons, Saxons, Scots and Picts: hee repared many decayed Churches, and builded *Quhithorne*. In his time was Saint *Beda*. He dyed peaceably, the 16. year of his raign, and was buried in Icolmkill.

Universall peace in Britaine.

Qhithorn builded.

S. Beda.

*Etfinus*

*Etſinus, Eugenius* the ſevenths ſonne ſucceeded in the year of the world 4700. in the yeare of Chriſt 730. after the raigne 1060. A godly wiſe King, and a ſevere juſticiar, holding his Realme in good peace, his people increaſing in riches and Religion: he being aged elected foure Regents, viz. The Thanes of *Adgile, Athole, Galloway* and *Murray*, to do juſtice to his Subjects, which was not obſerved: he dyed in peace the one and thirtie year of his raigne, and was buried at Icolmkill. 61

*Eugenius octavus, Mordacus* ſonne, ſucceeded in the year of the world 4731. in the yeare of Chriſt 761. after the raigne 1091. A good King and ſevere juſticiar in the beginning: for he executed to death *Donald* the tyrant, Lord of the Iſles, and the Earle of *Galloway*, for aſſenting to his vices: then after, he being degenerat unto all abhominable vices, was killed by his Nobles, the third year of his raign, and was buried in Icolmkill: his familiars and ſervants aſſiſting to his vicious life, were all hanged upon Gibbets, to the great contentment of all his ſubjects. 62. Murdon

*Ferguſius tertius, Etſinus* ſon, ſucceeded in the year of the world 4734. in the year of Chriſt 764. after the raigne 1094. He maried *Ethiolia*, daughter to the King of Picts; hee was a letcherous adulterer, and being admoniſhed, 63 Murdo

moniſhed, continued ſtill in whoredome: at laſt he was murthered by his wife, and ſundrie of his familiar ſervants, who being ſharply therefore accuſed, his Queen hearing thereof, came into judgement and relieved thoſe men: ſhe confeſſing the fact, and immediatly ſtabbed her ſelf to the heart with a dagger; dyed in preſence of the whole people. The King was buried in Icolmkill the third yeare of his raigne.

The Quen ſtabbed her ſelf.

64. *Soluathius*, *Eugenius* the eights ſonne, ſucceeded in the year of the world, 4747. in the year of Chriſt, 767. after the raigne, 1397, A noble valiant King: hee married the King of Britons daughter, who bare to him two ſonnes and one daughter. He beeing troubled with the Gout, governed his people by his Captaines and commanders, ſeverelie executing juſtice, and ſubdued ſundry Rebels, eſpecialiy *Banus*, Captaine of the Ile of *Tyre*, who aſſembled a great company of Rebels, and called himſelf King. Hee dyed peaceably of the gout, the 20 yeare of his raigne, and was buried in Icolmkill,

65. *Achaius*, *Etfinis* ſonne, began his raigne, in the yeare of the world, 4757. in the yeare of Chriſt, 787. after the beginning of the raigne of Scotland, 1117. A good, godly and peaceable King: he pacified inſurrection both in Scotland, and in Ireland, and con-

tracted the band of amitie with *Charles* the Great, King of France, and Emperour of Germany, which band hath continued inviolably obſerved unto this preſent time. He married the aforeſaid *Charles* the Great his daughter, who bare to him three ſonnes and one daughter. The amitie and confederation of Frenchmen and Scots, was to bee made for ever, both for the people preſent, and their ſucceſſors, and for corroborating of the ſaid band, King *Achaius* ſent his brother *Guilliam*, with ſundry Nobles, into France, with foure thouſand valiant warriours, to aſſiſt the foreſaid CHARLES in his warres, in any part hee pleaſed to paſſe againſt the enemies of the Chriſtian faith, at which time the Armes of the Kings of Scotland, were the red Lyon rampant in a field of gold: thereto was augmented a double treſſour, with coutrary Lillies or Fower-deluce including the Lyon on all parts. *Guilliam*, *Achaius* brother aſſiſting *Charlas* in his wars with his valiant Scots, purchaſed great honour, and was ſo beloved and holden in great eſtimation among the Princes of France, that hee was called the knight without reproach, and purchaſed great riches and lands, he proſpered greatly in all his warres, and vanquiſhed ſundrie Nations, rebelling againſt

The begi ning of t League with France.

King Ac ius broth ſent into France.

monished, continued still in wisedome: at last he was murthered by his wife, and sundrie of his familiar servants, who being sharply therefore accused, his Queen hearing thereof, came into judgement and relieved those men: she confessing the fact, and immediatly stabbed her self to the heart with a dagger; dyed in presence of the whole people. The King was buried in Icolmkill the third yeare of his raigne.

The Queen stabbed her self

64. *Solnathius, Eugenius* the eights sonne, succeeded in the year of the world, 4747. in the year of Christ, 767. after the raigne, 1397. A noble valiant King: hee married the King of Britons daughter, who bare to him two sonnes and one daughter. He beeing troubled with the Gout, governed his people by his Captaines and commanders, severely executing justice, and subdued sundry Rebels, especially *Banus*, Captaine of the Ile of *Tyre*, who assembled a great company of Rebels, and called himself King. Hee dyed peaceably of the gout, the 20 yeare of his raigne, and was buried in Icolmkill,

65. *Achaius, Etfinis* sonne, began his raigne in the yeare of the world, 4797. in the yeare of Christ, 787. after the beginning of the raigne of Scotland, 1117. A good, good and peaceable King: he pacified insurrection both in Scotland, and in Ireland, and con-

renewed the band of amitie with *Charles* the Great, King of France, and Emperour of Germany, which band hath continued inviolably observed unto this present time. He married the aforesaid *Charles* the Great his daughter, who bare to him three sonnes and one daughter. The amitie and confederation of Frenchmen and Scots, was to bee made for ever, both for the people present, and their successors, and for corroborating of the said band, King *Achaius* sent his brother *Guillam*, with sundry Nobles, into France, with foure thousand valiant warriours, to assist the foresaid CHARLES in his warres, in any part hee pleased to passe against the enemies of the Christian faith, at which time the Armes of the Kings of Scotland, were the red Lyon rampant in a field of gold: thereto was augmented a double tressour, with contrary Lillies or Fower-deluce including the Lyon on all parts. *Guillam*, *Achaius* brother assisting *Charlas* in his wars with his valiant Scots, purchased great honour, and was so beloved and holden in great estimation among the Princes of France, that hee was called the knight without reproach, and purchased great riches and lands, he prospered greatly in all his warres, and vanquished sundrie Nations, rebelling against

The beginning of the League with France.

King Achaius brother sent into France.

monished, continued still in whoredome: laſt he was murthered by his wife, and ſundrie of his familiar ſervants, who being ſharply therefore accuſed, his Queen hearing thereof, came into judgement and relieved thoſe men: ſhe confeſſing the fact, and immediatly ſtabbed her ſelf to the heart with a dagger, dyed in preſence of the whole people. The King was buried in Icolmkill the third yeare of his raigne.

The Quen ſtabbed her ſelf.

64. *Soluathius, Eugenius* the eights ſonne, ſucceeded in the year of the world, 4747. in the year of Chriſt, 767. after the raigne, 139. A noble valiant King: hee married the King of Britons daughter, who bare to him two ſonnes and one daughter. He beeing troubled with the Gout, governed his people by his Captaines and commanders, ſeverely executing juſtice, and ſubdued ſundry Rebels, eſpecially *Banus*, Captaine of the Ile of *Tyre*, who aſſembled a great company of Rebels, and called himſelf King. Hee dyed peaceably of the gout, the 20 yeare of his raigne, and was buried in Icolmkill.

65. *Achaius, Etfinis* ſonne, began his raigne in the yeare of the world, 4757. in the yeare of Chriſt, 787. after the beginning of the raigne of Scotland, 1117. A good, godly and peaceable King: he pacified inſurrection both in Scotland, and in Ireland, and con-

tracted the band of amitie with *Charles* the Great, King of France, and Emperour of Germany, which band hath continued inviolably obſerved unto this preſent time. He married the aforeſaid *Charles* the Great his daughter, who bare to him three ſonnes and one daughter. The amitie and confederation of Frenchmen and Scots, was to bee made for ever, both for the people preſent, and their ſucceſſors, and for corroborating of the ſaid band, King *Achaius* ſent his brother *Guilliam*, with ſundry Nobles, into France, with foure thouſand valiant warriours, to aſſiſt the foreſaid CHARLES in his warres, in any part hee pleaſed to paſſe againſt the enemies of the Chriſtian faith, at which time the Armes of the Kings of Scotland, were the red Lyon rampant in a field of gold: thereto was augmented a double treſſour, with coutrary Lillies or Fower-deluce including the Lyon on all parts. *Guilliam*, *Achaius* brother aſſiſting *Charlas* in his wars with his valiant Scots, purchaſed great honour, and was ſo beloved and holden in great eſtimation among the Princes of France, that hee was called the knight without reproach, and purchaſed great riches and lands, he proſpered greatly in all his warres, and vanquiſhed ſundrie Nations, rebelling againſt

The begi ning of t League with France.

King Ac ius broth ſent into France.

the Emperour: he obtained great honour, the time that King *Charles* reſtored Pope *Leo* the third to his ſeat, after that hee was put out of Rome by injurie of the Romanes; hee obtained great honours, when *Charles* paſſing through Tuskany, reſtored the City of Florance to their auncient honours, after it was deſtroyed by the Gothes: theſe and many other honourable acts were performed by Scottiſh *Guilliam*, howbeit they were done under the name of *Charles* the Emperour: for he remained not long in Italy, but left the charge to *Guilliam*, who did all things with ſuch prudence, that he augmented the dominion of Florance greatly. The Florentines, in recompence of *Guilliam* humanity towards them, ordained ſolemne playes to bee made in the City, in which a Lyon was crowned with ſundrie ceremonies: they commanded alſo quick Lyons to be yearly nouriſhed upon the common purſe, becauſe the Lyon was the armes of Scottiſh *Guilliam*. This is yet obſerved in perpetuall memorie. *Guilliam*, after infinite travels taken with *Charles* the Great, for the defence of Chriſtian faith, grew in age, and becauſe he had no ſucceſſion of his body (for he was all his dayes given to chivalry) he made Chriſt his heire, and founded many Abbeyes in Italy, Almaine and Germany, liberally deſtributing unto them

Scottiſh Guilliam augmented Florance.

them rich rents and lands, and ordained that Scottiſhmen onely ſhould be Abbots to the ſame Abbeyes. In witnes hereof are many Abbeyes in Almaine and Germanie, nothing changed from the firſt inſtitution. At the comming firſt of Scottiſh *Guilliam*, there came two leerned clarks with him from Scotland holden in great honour by the Emperour for their ſingular learning, they obtained a place in Paris; which was given to them with certain lands, to ſuſtain their eſtate, and to inſtruct the Noble mens children in France, in ſundry ſcience. To theſe men came ſuch confluence of people out of all parts, deſiring learning, that in ſhort time, by their exact diligence in erudition of young children, the Citie of Paris was made a ſolemn Vniverſitie of reſolute men in all ſciences. The Emperour *Charles* having great delectation that learning began to flouriſh in his Realme, by the great induſtrie of theſe two Scottiſh men, commanded that *Clement* ſhould remaine as principall Regent of Paris, and *John* his Colleague to paſſe to *Pavy*, a towne of Lumbardy, for increaſing of learning there. This ſmall beginning was the originall of the famous Vniverſity of Paris. King *Achaius*, continuing in peace, the Roman Empire was divided: for the Emperour *Charles*, being the firſt Emperour of Germanie, was

Abbayes founded b Scottiſh Guilliam.

The orig nall of t Univerſi of Paris

Emperour of the Weſt, and *Conſtantine* Emperour of the Eaſt. *Achaius* married *Ferguſian*, ſiſter to *Hungus* King of Picts, who bare to him one ſonne, called *Alpine*, who after ſucceeded to be King of Scotland, and right inheritor to the King of Picts. King *Achaius* being aged, dyed in peace, the two and thirty yeare of his raigne, and was buried in Icolmkill.

66. *Congallus*, *Achaius* fathers brothers ſon began his raigne in the yeare of the world, 4789. in the yeare of Chriſt, 819. after the raigne, 1149, a good and peaceable King. He dyed in peace the fift yeare of his raigne, and was buried in Icolmkill.

67. *Dongallus*, *Salvatius* ſonne, beganne his raigne the yeare of the World, 4794. the yeare of Chriſt, 824. after the raigne 1154. A valiant and good King, ſending his Ambaſſadours to the Picts, after the death of *Dorſtologus* their King, killed by his brother *Eganus*, who married his brothers wife *Brenna*, daughter to the King of Marches, who after murthered the ſaid *Eganus* in his bed (notwithſtanding his Armed Guard) to revenge the murther of her firſt husband. The Scots Ambaſſadour at command, and in the name of *Alpinus*, King *Achaius* ſonne, begotten betwixt him and *Ferguſian*, ſiſter to *Hungus* late King of Picts, (the two brethren aforeſaid

foresaid being murthered, without succession) the right and title of the Crowne of Picts succeeded by the law of God and man, to the aforesaid *Alpinus*. Therefore desiring the Picts to accept him as their naturall Prince, both of Scotland and Picts land which they refused and elected *Feredech* to be their King, the Scots Ambassadours denounced battell to the Picts. King *Dongallus* preparing a great army to passe against the Picts, unfortunately perished in a Boat, as he was passing over the water of Spey, being in the 7 yeare of his raigne, and was buried in Icolmkill,

King Dongallus perished in Spey.

*Alpinus*, *Achaius* sonne, began his raigne the yeare of the world 4801. the yeare of Christ 831. after the raigne 1161. A valiant and good King, being right Heire to the Crowne of Picts, in a dangerous and cruell battel, killed *Feredech* their King. Then after the Picts elected *Brudus* his sonne King, who was killed the first yeare by sedition amongst the Picts. His brother *Kenneth* was made King, who comming with an army against the Scots, rent off his coat armour, and fled to the mountaines, where hee was shamefully killed by a Countrie-man (not knowing who hee was.) The Picts immediately elected a fierce and valiant Prince *Brudus*, to be their King, who directed Ambassadours

Alpinus right heire to the Crowne of Picts.

dours to *Alpinus*, desiring peace, all matters to be redressed, and the old band to be renued King *Alpinus* answered, that he would make no Peace, untill the Crowne of Picts were delivered unto him as a rightfull inheritour. *Brudus* raised a great Army, and came over the Bridge of Dunkell to Angus. The night afore the battell, he caused all the carriage, men and women, (that came with his army) to stand in arrayed battell, with linnen shirts above their cloaths, with such weapons and armour as they might furnish for the time. This done, he ordained an hundreth horsmen to govern them, without any noyse or din in the next wood, commanding none of them to come in sight will the battels were joyned. King *Alpinus* was at this time in a Castle, which was situat on a hill, not farre from Dundie, and beheld the armie of Picts, marching forwards; incontinent hee arrayed his Scots, then the battels joyned with great slaughter on all parts. immediatly the carriage, men and women afore rehearsed, came moving forwards upon the back of the Scots, who believing that a fresh armie of Picts were to come against them (not looked for) at last the Scots fled: for this hidden sleight before rehearsed, was the discomfiture of the Scots Army. The Picts followed with cruell killing of all they might overtake. In this battell

A Stratagem of warre.

battell was King *Alpinus* taken and beheaded. The place where he was beheaded, is cal'ed *Palalpin*, that is, the head of *Alpin*, his body was buried at Icolmkill, the third yeare of his raigne. After this great victory obtained against the Scots, *Bredus*, King of the Picts, returned to Camelon, and convocated a Councell, making their oaths, never to desist from battell, untill they had utterly destroyed the Scots, and made a Statute, what ever he was that laboured to have peace with the Scots, hee should be beheaded. Some of the wise Picts not allowing their Oathes and Statutes, counselled to use victorie with measure (who were exiled and came into Scotland. King Alpinus beheaded.

*Kenneth us secundus* (surnamed the Great) succeeded his father *Alpine*, the yeare of the world 4804 in the yeare of Christ 834. after the begmning of the Realme of Scotland, 1164. A good and valiant King: hee married the Lord of the Iles daughter, who bare to him three sonnes. The Picts comming against the Scots, they contended amongst themselves for a thing of nought: thus was their armie was devided, and many slain (until night served them (King *Brudus* could not pacifie them; therefore he with the rest of his army passed home: and he shortly after died for displeasure. *Donsken* his brother was elected 69.

cted King, and redressed all injuries that hee might. Three yeares continued sundrie incursions on both parts. King *Kenneth* settled his wits to defend his Realme; putting strong souldiers in all sorts adjoyning to the borders of the Picts, and commanded his people to be dayly exercised in chivalry, to be ready against every trouble that might occurre. In the fourth yeare, King *Kenneth* made a convention of his Nobles, consulting how he might revenge his fathers slaughter, and obtaine the Crowne of Picts (rightfully appertaining unto him.) The season of the yeare being expedient to raise their army, the Nobles not consenting thereunto, for the great slaughter lately made on their King and Nobles, therefore the King convented all his Nobles, perswading them that he had greater matters to propound. By solemne banquet within his Palace, he royally entertained them, untill darke night: after, they were brought to severall chambers within the Palace: and when they were in profound sleepe, the King caused sundrie men to passe to every severall bed (where the Nobles did lye) clad with Fish skinnes, having in their hands a Clubbe of Muscane tree, which, with the Fish skinnes in the darke, did shew a marvailous glaunce and light all at one time; each one holding in the other hand a

A great policy devised by the King.

Bugle

Bugle horne, and ſpeaking through the horne (appearing to bee no mortall mans voice) did ſhew, they were Angels ſent by God to the Princes and Noles of Scotland, to cauſe them to obey the deſire of the King, for his deſire was ſo juſt and right, that the Picts for repulſe thereof, ſhould be brought to ſuch extermination, that no puiſſance nor wiſedome of man could reſiſt: their ſpeeches ended, they obſcured their clubs and skinnes under their cloaths, their light vaniſhing at one time. The Nobles ſeeing this uncouth viſion, were aſtoniſhed, and tooke little reſt that night, on the morrow at their convention, each one declaring their viſions, (all being at one time) concluded firmely the ſame to be no fantaſie, but a heavenly viſion, aſſuring them of victorie and felicitie, revealing the ſame to the King, who aſſured them that the ſame viſion appeared to him the ſame houre (howbeit he would not firſt reveale it, leſt his Nobles ſhould eſteeme him glorious.) By generall Statute all able perſons were commanded, ſufficiently prepared, to meete the King on an appointed day. In two battels the King being victorious againſt the Picts, to their utter extermination, King *Donſken* and all his Nobles being killed, his ſword and coat armour were ſent to Icolmkill in perpetuall memory. The City of *Ca-*

*melon,*

The Picts utterly destroyed.

melon, after long assault, was utterly destroyed, and the Picts, men, women, and children killed; after they had raigned in Albion 118 yeares. King *Kenneth* instituted many good lawes, and brought the fatall Chayre from *Ardgile* to *Scone*, adding the Realme of Picts to his Dominion. This victorious King dyed the twenty yeare of his raigne, and was buried in Icolmkill.

The fatall Chayre brought to Scone.

70. Murder

*Donaldus qninteus*, *Kennethus* 2. brother began his raigne in the yeare of the world 3824. in the yeare of Christ, 854. after the raigne, 1184. A vicious and odious King his people made effeminate by his vices and sensuall pleasures, his Nobles admonished him to reforme his evill life; hee continued still without reformation. The Picts that fled amongst the Englishmen, requested *Osbred* and *Ella*, two great Princes of England, to moove warres against the Scots: these two Princes, with Englishmen, Britons, and Picts, came into the warres, where King *Donaldus* vanquished them in a great battell at Jedburgh. *Donald*, right insolent after this victory, came to the water of Tweed with his Army, and found two ships ladden with wines and victuals, which were taken and parted amongst his warrious. King *Donald* was given to such voracity and lust of his wombe (the whole Camp using the same)

ame) and being full of Tavernes, Borthels and Whoores, followed dicing and carding, with contention, killing one another. King *Osbræd* being advertiſed hereof, preparing a new Armie, came ſuddenly on the Scots, and killed twenty thouſand, being without Armour, full of wine and ſleep. And King *Donald* was taken in manner aforeſaid, and led through the Countrie in deriſion to all people. At which time King *Osbræd* conquered great lands in Scotland, aſſiſted by Britons, ſo that Striviling Bridge was made marches to Scots, Britons and Engliſhmen: King *Osbræd* coyned money in the Caſtle of Striviling (by whom the Striviling money had firſt beginning.) King *Donald* being ranſomed, returned into Scotland, continuing in his vicious and abhominable life. He was taken by his Nobles, and impriſoned: where hee deſparatly killed himſelf; the fifth yeare of his raigne, and was buried in Icolmkill,

The camp full of Taverns, and Borthels.

Beginning of the Sterling mony.

*Conſtantinus ſecundus*, *Kennethus* 2. ſonne, began his raigne in the yeare of the world, 4829. the yeare of Chriſt, 859. after the raigne, 1189. A valiant King: he married the Prince of Wales his Daughter; ſhe bare to him two ſonns and one daughter. He inſtituted ſundry good lawes for Churchmen, and repreſſed all vicious vices engen- 71

dred

dred amongst his Subjects by *Donald* the tyrant, his predeceſſor: in whoſe time *Hungar* and *Hubba*, with a great Fleete of Danes landing in Fife, uſed great crueltie: a great number of religious perſons being fled into the Ile of May, with *Adrian* their Biſhop, were all cruelly tormented and killed by the unmercifull Danes. *Conſtantine* came with a great Armie againſt *Hubba*, and vanquiſhed him. The Scots being proud of this victory, and neglected themſelves, there followed a cruell and deſparate battell: at laſt the Scots were vanquiſhed, and King *Conſtantine* with his Nobles, and ten thouſand of his Armie killed, the 15. year of his raigne, and was buried in Icolmkill.

S. Adrian killed.

*Ethus*, ſurnamed the Swift, *Conſtantinus*
72. *ſecundus* ſanne, began his raigne the year of the world, 4844. the yeare of Chriſt, 874. after the raigne, 1204. A luxurious Prince, taken by his Nobles and impriſoned; where he dyed the 3. day of melancholy, the ſecond year of his raign; and was buried in Icolmkill.

73 *Gregorius magnus*, *Dongalius* ſonne, beganne his raigne in the year of the world, 4846. the yeare of Chriſt, 876. after the beginning of the raigne of Scotland, 1206. Hee was but two Moneths old, when his father periſhed in the water of Spey: a valiant and greatly renowned Prince in all

parts

parts: he inſtituted good lawes for his Subjects; and being very Religious, ordained good laws for Churches and Churchmen; and that all Kings, his Succeſſors, at their coronation ſhould make their oath to defend the Chriſtian Religion. He obtained great victorie againſt the Danes and Britons: and recovering all his lands loſt in King *Donalds* time, enlarged his bounds with Northumberland, Cumber and Weſtmerland: and being confederate with *Alurede* King of England, the aforeſaid lands ſhould remaine perpetually to be poſſeſſed by the Scots. Then after, the King to repreſſe Iriſhmen, that were come into Scotland, who had robbed the people, and made ſundry incurſions, he followed with a grert Army, and landing in Ireland, vanquiſhed *Brennius* and *Cornelius*, two Princes of Ireland, with the Whole Nobels of Ireland, and vanquiſhed ſundry towns, and beſieged Dublin with a ſtrong ſiege, where their young Prince *Duncane* was, to whom the Crowne of Ireland appertained: at laſt the Town was rendred (and the King made Protector during the Princes minority) with all the Forts, and threeſcore pledges. The King returning with his victorious Army, and the pledges of the Nobles of Ireland, holding good peace the reſt of his dayes, he dyed in peace the 18. year of his raigne, and was

The Kings oath to defend Chriſtian Religion.

Northumberland, Cumber & Weſtmerland annexed to bee the Scots dominion.

Dublin beſieged.

The king made Protector.

Aberdene builded. was buried in Icolmkill. He builded the Citie of *Aberdene*.

74. *Donaldus sextus* ſonne to *Conſtantinus ſecundus*, began his raigne in the year of the World, 4864. in the year of Chriſt, 894. after the raigne, 1234. A valiant Prince and godly: he puniſhed with great ſeverity the blaſphemers of the name of God: he married the King of Britaines daughter, who bare to him one ſon and a daughter. At this time *Rowland* King of Denmarke, gathered or conveened a great multitude of Danes out of England, Norway, Swedricke, and Denmarke, and paſt through France, committing great cruelty upon the people there, And becauſe *Charles* the Great, then Emperour, was implicat with frequent Warres in Italy, againſt the Sarazens, the Danes raged with ſuch open cruelty, that great bounds of France appeared to become under their Dominion. Emperour *Charles*, after his return from Italy, came with a great Army to reſiſt the Danes, and they (nothing afraid) went forward to meet him in their awfull manner. The Princes of France, knowing the great ferocity of the Danes, proved and exerciſed in all parts where they were aſſyled, and ſeeing them by frequent victory ſo inſolent, that, but by great ſlaughter, they might not bee vanquiſhed, perſwaded the Emperour

Blaſphemers of Gods Name ſeverely puniſhed.

Beginning of the Normanes.

*Charles*

*Charles* to make peace with the ſaid *Rowland*, that their Realme ſhould not be in jeopardy or put to extream danger, through the wars, both in Italy and in France. Peace was corroborat and contracted with the Danes on this manner: The Emperour *Charles* his daughter ſhould be given in marriage to *Rowland*, and he with all the Danes, ſhould receive the Chriſtian faith, and in the name of Dowry, ſhould have all the lands which were named *Newſtria*, lying betwixt Deip, Picardy, Paris and Bartany. Theſe lands were then after *Rowland*, called Normandy. *Rowland* made King of Normandy, by receipt of Baptiſme, was named Robert, and ordained to pay for the ſaid lands one yearely tribute to the aforeſaid *Charles* and his poſteritie, to ſignifie that the ſaid lands were not conquered, but onely given from the Crowne of France in marriage. The yeare that the Normans began to raigne in Normandy, was from the Incarnation of Chriſt, 886. yeares. The valiant deeds done by the Danes, in ſundrie parts of the world, was in great admiration to all people. *Rowland*, called *Robert*, begat on the Emperour *Charles* his daughter, *William*, who ſucceeded after his father. To *William* ſucceeded *Richard* the firſt: to him ſucceeded *Richard* the ſecond, who had two ſonnes, *Robert*, and *Guſtard*:

Rowland called Robert the firſt King of Normandy.

Hec. Bo Ra. Hol.

*Guſtard*. *Robert* begatte *William* the baſtard, *Duke* of Normandy, who conquered England, and vanquiſhed both Engliſhmen and Danes, and poſſeſt the Crowne thereof. And *Guſtard* paſt into Italy, and made many and cruell invaſions in Cicill, Calabre, and Naples. In this time the *Murrayes* and *Roſſes* invading each other with cruell killing, 2000. men were killed on either parties, the King came upon them with a great Army, and puniſhed the Principall movers of this trouble to the death. He dyed in peace the 11. yeare of his raign, and was buried in Icolmkill.

75. *Conſtantinus tertius*, *Ethus* ſonne, began to raigne, the year of the world 4875. in the yeare of Chriſt 905. after the raigne 1245. A valiant Prince, not fortunat in Warres: he married the Prince of Wales his daughter, who bare to him one ſonne: being vexed with warres in the time of King *Edward*, and *Athelſtane* his baſtard ſonne, he became a Chanon in Saint *Andrewes*, and dyed the 40. yeare of his raigne, and was buried in Icolmkill.

The King a Chanon.

76. *Milcolumbus primus*, *Donaldus* 6. ſonne, beganne his raigne in the yeare of the world 4913. in the yeare of Chriſt 943. after the raigne 1283. A valiant Prince, and good juſticiar: he married the Lord of Twylths daugh-

daughter, who bare to him two ſonnes and one daughter. A confederacy was made betweene England and Scotland, that Cumber and Weſtmerland ſhould bee perpetually annexed to the Prince of Scotland raigning for the time to be holden in fee of the Kings of England. By vertue whereof, *Indulfus*, ſon to *Conſtantine* the third, (as Prince of Scotland) tooke poſſeſſion both of Cumber and Weſtmerland. The King paſſed the reſt of his dayes in peace and ſevere juſtice, which cauſed a conſpiracy in Murray-land, where this Noble King was traiterouſly killed the ninth yeare of his raigne, and was buried in Icolmkill. The murtherers and their aſſiſtans all apprehended, were cruelly tormented and put to death.

*Indulfus, Conſtantinus, tertius* ſonne, began his raign in the yeare of the world, 4922. in the yeare of Chriſt, 952. after the raigne 1282. A noble valiant Prince: he vanquiſhed in battell *Hagon* Prince of Norway, and *Helrick* Prince of Denmark, and was killed by a ſtratagem of Warre the ninth yeare of his raigne, and was buried in Icolmkill. 77. The King killed.

*Duffus, Milcolumbus* 1. ſonne, began his raigne, the year of the world, 4931. the year of Chriſt, 961. after the raign, 1291. a good Prince and ſevere juſticiar. He was traiterouſly murthered by one *Donald*, Captaine of 78. murdered

Forres, and his wife, and buried under a Bridge at Kinlus, the Sunne nor Moone not ſhining in 6 moneths after. The murtherers beeing apprehended, were ſeverely executed, and put to death: the 5. yeare of his raigne, he was buried in Icolmkill.

*Culenus, Indulfus* ſonne, began his raigne, the yeare of the world, 4936. the yeare of Chriſt, 966. after the raigne 1296. He was married to the King of Britons daughter: a vicious Prince: hee was killed by *Rodardus*, a Noble man, at Meffen, whoſe daughter hee had defloured, the 4. yeare of his raigne, and was buried in Icolmkill.

*Kennethus* 3. *Duffus* brother, began his raigne, in the yeare of the world, 4940. in the yeare of Chriſt, 970. after the raigne, 1300. A valiant and wiſe Prince and ſevere juſticiar: for one time hee cauſed 500. notable theeves to bee hanged on Gibbets, and inhibited their bodyes to bee taken downe, beſide the Caſtle of Bertha, to give example to others. The Danes with a great Fleete of Shippes arrived at the mouth of Taye, and deſtroyed the towne of Mountroſe, killing all the people, and demoliſhing the wals, waſting the whole Countrie comming thorough Angus with great cruelty, and laying a ſtrong ſiege to the Caſtle of Bertha. The King came with a great armie; there followed

ed a dangerous and cruell battell, with uncertaine victorie, valiantly defended on both parties. At laſt, one *Haye* with his two ſonnes, enforcing the Scots that were fled; to returne, and by their valiant courage renewing battell, the Danes were vanquiſhed and fled, the moſt part of them being ſlaine. The King enriched *Haye* and his ſonnes giving them a great part of the ſpoyle of the Danes, with as much land as a Facon off a mans hand flew over, untill ſhee lighted at a place, called, the Falcons ſtone. So he obtained the whole lands betweene Tay and Arrole, 6. miles of length, and 4. of breadth. This was the beginning of the Noble and auncient Surname of *Hayes*, decorate with great honours, riches and lands, valiant defenders of the Realme of Scotland. This Noble King, (ſo long decorat with Juſtice) the blind and immoderat affection (that hee had to his ſonne) was occaſion that he killed by poyſon *Malcolme* Prince of Scotland, and Lord of Cumber and Weſtmerland. Hee abrogated the old Lawes concerning the Kings and inſtituted new, *viz.*

Battell at Longcarty

Originall of the Noble ſurname of Hayes

Prince Malcolme poyſoned.

The King being deceaſed, his eldeſt ſon or Nephew, notwithſtanding what age ſoever he were of, and though he were borne after his Fathers death, ſhould ſucceed to the Crown.

New lawes inſtituted

The Nephew by the Kings ſonne, ſhould

bee preferred before the Nephew by the Kings daughter, and the Nephew gotten by the Kings brother, ſhould bee preferred before the Nephew gotten on his ſiſter. Theſe lawes to be obſerved amongſt all other Nobles in ſucceſſion of their heritage.

When the King is young, one Noble man of great prudence and authoritie, ſhall be choſen Governour of the Realme, untill the King come to age of fourteen year, and then the King to governe his Realme by his owne authoritie,

The Inſtitution of Curators.

All other inheritours ſhall ſucceed to their fathers heritage, after the expiration of one and twentie yeares, and within that time they ſhall be governed by curators or guardians, and untill thoſe yeares bee outrunne, they ſhall not be admitted to claime their heritage. He proclaimed his ſon *Malcolme* Prince of Scotland, and Lord of Cumber and Weſtmerland. Once, when the King was lying in his bed, he heard a voice, ſaying,

The King heard a voice from heaven.

O *Kenneth*, beleeve not that the curſed killing of Prince *Malcolme* is hid from G O D. O thou unhappy tyrant, which (for deſire of the Crowne) haſt killed an innocent, invading thy neighbour with treaſonable murther, which thou wouldeſt have puniſhed with moſt rigour, if it had been done by any other perſon then thy ſelfe, therefore thou haſt incurred

curred ſuch hatred of God, that thou and thy Son ſhall be ſuddenly killed: for thy Nobels are conſpired againſt thee. The King was greatly afraid of this voice, and being very penitent, confeſſed his offence to a Biſhop, who comforting him, he did ſundry good workes, appertaining to a Chriſtian Prince. At the laſt, King *Kenneth* comming to the Caſtle of *Fethercarn*, was (as appeared) thankfully received by *Fennella*, Lady thereof, where in the middle of the Caſtle moſt curiouſly wrought, the ſame being apparelled with Tepeſtries of gold and ſilke, overlayed or thicked with copper, was an Image of braſſe, made to the ſimilitude of the King, with a golden Apple in his hand. The King perceiving the ſame (ſuſpecting no treaſon) counſelled by the ſaid Ladie, being alone in the Tower, tooke the Apple with violence out of the hand of the Image. Immediatly the titups of the Crosbowes, which the ſaid Image had in his hand, were thrown up (being made with ſuch engine) and one of them ſhot the King thorow the body. The Lady fled. There he dyed the 24. year of his raign and was buried in Icolmkill.

The King killed by a ſtrange ſtratagem.

81

*Conſtantinus quartus*, ſurnamed *Caluus*, *Culenus* ſonne, began to raigne (uſurping the Crowne) in the yere of the world, 4964. in the year of Chriſt, 994. after the raigne,

1324.

1324. He was killed in battell at the Towne of Cramond, in Lowthian, the second yeare of his raigne, and was buried in Icolmkill.

82. *Grimus, Duffus* ſonne began his raigne, in the yeare of the world 4966. in the yeare of Chriſt, 996. after the raigne, 1326. A vicious uſurper of the Crowne, killed in battell by *Malcolme* his ſucceſſor, the eight year of his raigne, and was buried in Icolmkill.

83. *Milcolumbus ſecundus, Kennethus* the thirds ſonne, began his raign, the yeare of the world, 4974 in the year of Chriſt 1004 after the raigne, 1334. A valiant and wiſe King, he was often victorious againſt the Danes. In his time began the ancient noble name of *Keith*, whoſe houſe is decorated with great honours, being Marſhall of Scotland. The King repaired and enlarged the Citie of *Aberdene*, then called *Murthlacke*, hee was killed by conſpiracie of ſome of his Nobles, in the Caſtle of *Glammeſſ*, the thirty year of his raign, having married the Duke of Normandies daughter, who bare to him three ſons and two daughters; and he was buried in Icolmkill. The murtherers fled in the night, and chanced in the Loch or Poole of Forfar, being frozen over, covered with ſnow, and were all drowned therein, by the righteous judgement of God.

Originall of the Noble ſurnam of Keith.

Murtherers that killed the King were all drowned.

84. *Duncanus primus, Malcolme* the ſeconds

daughter

daughter *Beatrix* her ſonne, began to raign, in the year of the world, 5004. in the yeare of Chriſt, 1034 after the raigne, 1364. A good and modeſt Prince. In his time was *Thane* or Earle of *Lochquhaber Banquho*. Of whom are deſcended the ancient and Roy all name of *Stewarts*. Hee was traiterouſly killed by *Makbeth*, the 6. year of his raign, and was buried in Icolmkill.

Originall of the royall and ancient name of Stewarts

*Macbethus* (*Dowoda*, *Malcolme* the ſeconds daughters ſonne) began to raigne in the yeare of the World, 5010. in the yeare of Chriſt, 1040. after the raigne, 1370. in the beginning he was a valiant Prince, and ſevere juſticiar, inſtituting many good lawes, at laſt: by illuſion of Witches and Sorcerers, he became a cruell Tyrant and oppreſſor, and being vanquiſhed by his ſucceſſors, King *Malcolme Cammore*, was killed by *Makduff*, *Thane* or Earle of Fiffe, the 17. year of his raign, and was buried in Icolmkill.

85.

*Milcolumbus* 3. furnamed *Cammore*, *Duncan* the firſt his ſonne, began to raign, in the yeare of the world, 5027. in the year of Chriſt, 1057. after the raigne: 1387. He was a Religious and valiant King, he rewarded his Nobles with great Lands and Offices, and commanded that the Lands and Offices, ſhould be called after their names: he created many Earles, Lords, Barons and Knights.

86.

Thev

First Earls

Originalof ſurnames before the Conqueſt.

They that were called *Thanes*, as *Fiffe*, *Menteith*, *Athole*, *Lennox*, *Murray*, *Caythnes*, *Roſſe*, *Anguſſe*, were made Earles: many new ſurnames began at that time, as *Calder*, *Lockart*, *Gordoun*, *Seytoun*, *Lawder*, *Kennethy*, *Wavane*, *Meldrome*, *Schaw*, *Liermond*, *Liberton*, *Strachquhan*, *Cargil*, *Rettray*, *Dondas*, *Cockburn*, *Mertoun*, *Menzies*, *Abercrumbie*, *Leſly*, names of offices, Steward, Durward, Bannerman. At this time *William* Duke of Normandy conquered England, holding battell with King *Harold*, and killed him in the year of Chriſt, 1066. *Edgar* within age, rightfull heire of England, ſeeing the Crown conquered, was deſparate to ſucceed any way to the Government. To eſchew all apparent danger, he took ſhipping, with purpoſe to returne with his mother and ſiſters in Ungerland, by contrary winds, hee arrived in Forth, in a part called the Queens Ferry. King *Malcolme* was at that time in Dumfermling, who came and tenderly received the ſaid *Edgar*, with his mother and ſiſters, and married *Margaret*, eldeſt ſiſter to the ſaid *Edgar*. *Wlliam* the Conquerer hearing of his marriage, expelled all the friends of the ſaid *Edgar*: wherefore there came into Scotland many people to King *Malcolme*, whom he received and gave them Lands, as theſe ſurnames, *Lyndeſay*, *Vaus*, *Ramſay*,

Surnames out of England.

*Low-*

*Lownall*, *Towres*, *Preſton*, *Sandelands*, *Biſſart*, *Sowles*, *Wardlaw*, *Maxwell*. And ſundry ſurnames came out of Vngerland to Queen *Margret*, as *Creitchon*, *Fotheringham*, *Giffard*, *Melwill*, *Borthuick*, Out of France came into Scotland, *Fraſer*, *Sincler*, *Boſwell*, *Moutray*, *Montgomery*, *Cambell*, *Boyes*, *Beton*, *Taylifer*, and *Bothwell*. In King *Macolmes* time was the *Recroſſe* erected, with the King of Englands Image on the one ſide, and the King of Scotlands on the other, This ſtone Croſſe was a march, or mark between the two Realmes, ſtanding in the middle of Stan-moore. At this time *Walter*, ſonne to *Fleance*, begotten on the Prince of Wales Daughter, came into Scotland, being thankfully received of King *Macolm*, who ſhortly thereafter ſubdued ſundry Rebels, with the Rebels of the Iſles, for which diligence and valiant high vaſſaledge, the ſaid *Walter* was by the King created High Steward of Scotland; which name, the auncient and Royall name of *Stewarts* hath enjoyed to this day. Thereafter, a new rebellion began in the North, where the King and his Army comming to the water of Spey, perceiving his Standartbearer to ſhrink, and not to ſhew a chearfull countenance, he pulled the Banner from him, and gave it to Sir *Alexander Carron*

Surnames out of Ungerland, & France.

The Recroſſe erected.

Walter, the firſt of the Royal name of Stewart

Sir Alexander Carron Banner-man

*Carron*, who by his new Office, obtained fair Lands, The King cauſed to be repaired, the Biſhop Seas of Saint Andrewes, Glaſgow, Galloway, and Murthlake, now Aberdene, and erected the Biſhoppe Seas of Murray and Caithneſſe. He cauſed to be built from the ground the Church and Abbey of Durham, and the Church and Abbey of Dunfermeling, ordaining from thenceforth the ſame to be the Sepulture of the Kings. He abrogated that wicked law made by King *Evenus* 3. ordaining half a marke to redeeme a womans chaſtitie, called, Merſets of women. Queen *Margaret*, foreſaid, daughter to *Edward*, ſurnamed the Outlaw, ſonne to *Edward Ironſide*, a verie religious Queen, after called S. *Margaret*, bare unto King, *Macolme* ſixe ſonnes, *Edward* the Prince, *Edmund*, *Etheldred*, *Edgar*, *Alexander* and *David*, and two daughters, *Matilda* or *Mawde*, ſurnamed *Bona*, wife to *Henry* the forth, ſurnamed *Beauclerke*, King of England, of whoſe vertues are extant an *Epigram*.

Murray & Caithnes
Durham & Dumfermeling builded.

Merſet of women.

*Proſperity rejoiced her not, to her griefe was no pain.*
*Proſperity affraide her als, affliction was her gaine,*
*Her beauty was no cauſe of fall, in Royall ſtate nor pride.*

*Hunmble*

*Humble alone in dignitie, in beauty only good.*

She founded the Church of Carleil. The other daughter was married to *Euſtatius*, Earle of Bolloigne, King *Malcome* was killed at the ſieg of Anwick, by one *Robert* Mowbray, who unarmed upon a light horſe, came out of the Caſtle of Anwik, with a Launce in his hand, the keyes of the Caſtle upon the point of the Launce. King *Macolme* looking earneſtly thereunto, the aforeſaid Robert *Mowbray* ran the King through the left eye and ran haſtily into the next wood. King *William* the Conquerour changed the name of this valiant knight, calling him *Percey*, of whom are deſcended the Earls of Northumberland. King *Malcolme* dyed the 36. yeare of his raigne, and his ſonne Prince *Edward* and both were buried in Dunfermling.

The kirk of Carleil.

The original of the Percies

*Donaldus ſeptimus*, *Malcome Cammore* his brother, ſurnamed, *Bane*, (uſurped the Crowne) and began to raigne in the yeare of the world, 5063. in the yere of Chriſt, 1093 after the raigne, 1423. He was expelled by *Duncan*, baſtard ſonne of the foreſaid *Malcolme*, the firſt yeare of his raigne. 87.

*Duncanus ſecundus*, baſtard aforeſaid, (uſurping the Crowne) was killed by *Makpender*, *Thane* of Mernes, by procurement of *Donald* the ſeventh, who after was crowned 88.

Murder

Donald 7. ned. He gave the North and West Iles
gave the Iles of Scotland to the King of Norway. the King of Norway, to have his assistan
to recover the Crowne: he was taken ca
tive by his Nobles, and his eyes put out:
dyed miserably in prison the third year
his second raigne, and was buried in Du
fermling.

89. *Edgarus Malcolme Cammors* sonne, b
gan to raigne in the yeare of the world 50
in the yeare of Christ, 1098. after the raign
The first anointed King. 1428. a good and religious King, the first
noynted King: he builded the Priory of Co
dingham, and dyed peaceably the 9. yeare o
his raigne, and was buried at Dunfermling
without succession.

90. *Alexander* the first, sirnamed *Fierce*, suc
ceeded his brother, in the yeare of the world
5077. in the yeare of Christ, 1107. after th
raigne, 1437. A good and valiant King: he
builded the Castle of Baledgar, to represse
theeves. Certaine Traytors, entering the
Kings Chamber, by convoy of the Chamber-
laine through a privie, in purpose to have
killed the King in his bed, by Gods provi-
dence the King start out of his bed, and caught
The King killed his chamberlaine and 6 other traytors. a sword in his hand, and first killed his Cham-
berland, and by singular manhood 6. of the
other Traytors. The rest fled, and beeing
sharply pursued, certaine of them were taken
and being hardly examined, confessed that
sundry

ſundry Noble men were conſpired againſt the King: who raiſing a great army, purſued the Traytors, and ſent Sir *Alexander Carron* with a choſen number of the armie, who, in the Kings preſence, with a crooked ſword, fought valiantly, and killed many of the Rebels. The King changed his name, calling him, *Scrimgeour*, that is, a Hardy Fighter, rewarding him with many lands; of whom are deſcended the Noble name of *Scrimgeours*: his Armes being encreaſed with a Rampant Lyon, holding a crooked ſword. He builded the Abbeyes of Scone and Saint Colmes Inch; he married *Sibilla* daughter to *William* Duke of Normandy, the 17. year of his raign: he dyed in peace and was buried in Dumfermling.

Original of the Noble name of Scrimgour

The Abbeyes of Scone and S. Colmes Inch builded.

*David primus*, called, S. *David*, King *Malcolme* the thirds youngeſt ſon, began his raigne, in the yeare of the world, 5094. the yeare of Chriſt, 1124. after the beginning of the raigne of Scotland, 1454. a good valiant, and very Religious King: he builded many Abbeyes, as Holy-rood-houſe, Kelſo, Iedburgh, Melroſe, Newbottell, Holmcultrane, Dundranane, Cambuskenneth, Kinloſſe, Dumfermling, Holme in Cumber, two Nunnries, one at Carleil, the other at North-Berwick: he founded two Abbeyes beſides Newcaſtle, the one of S *Benedicts* Order,

91.

15. Abbeyes and 4. Biſhopricks builded.

Order, the other of white Monks. He founded 4. Biſhopricks, Roſſe, Brechen, Dunkeld and Dumblane, ordaining them great lands, rents, and poſſeſſions, all out of the patrimonie of the Crowne. King *David* of Scotland, in his time, poſſeſſed Northumberland, Cumber, Huntingtoun and Weſtmerland; he married the Inheritrix of the aforeſaid lands, called *Mawde*, daughter to the Earle of Northumberland, and *Iuditha* daughters daughter to *William* the Conquerour, King of England. In the time of King *Stephen* of England, he repared the Towne of Carleil with new walls: his ſonne, Prince *Henrie*, dyed with great lamentation of the whole Realme, having three ſons and three daughters. King *David* cauſed *Malcolme*, (eldeſt ſonne unto Prince *Henrie* late deceaſed) to be declared Prince of Scotland. After that, he paſt into Northumberland and made *William*, his ſecond Nephew, Earle thereof: after, he went to Carleil, where he made *Henrie* (the Empreſſe ſon, Prince of England) Knight, taking oath, he ſhould never take Northumberland, Cumber, Weſtmerland and Huntingtoun from the Empyre of Scotland. Queene *Mawde* deceaſed in flouriſhing age: a woman of exceeding chaſtity and beauty; ſhe was buried in Scone, in Anno 1132. King *David* took ſuch griefe for her death

The Quen buried at Sconei

death, that he would not marrie againe, nor accompany with any woman, but gave himſelf wholly to charity, and relieving of poore people. He purged his Court from all vices, ſo that his whole Family were given to exerciſe of vertue, no riotous banqueting nor ſurfeting cheare, nor laſcivious words, nor wanton ſongs were ſuffered (to provoke ſenſuall luſt) all their words and workes tending to good and godly uſes, nothing mooving to ſtrife, but all things ordered peaceably, with brotherly love, after the example of their King. Afterwards this victorious & religious King *David* dyed in peace, being greatly honoured and beloved of his ſubjects and neighbours, the 29. yeare of his raigne: he dyed in Carleil, and was buried in Dumfermling. King *James* the firſt, viſiting his Tombe, called him a ſore Saint to the Crowne.

King Davids chaſtitie.

His pitie to the poore, Order of his Court.

A good example of the King.

A ſore ſaint to the Crowne.

*Milcolumbus Quartus*, (ſirnamed the Mayden) Nephew to King *David*, began his raigne in the year of the world, 5123. in the yeare of Chriſt, 1153. after the raign, 1483. A good and milde Prince, and ſevere juſticiar, repreſſing many Rebels: he killed and put foorth all the *Murreyes* out of Murreland: he founded the Abbey of S. Andrews magnificently: he builded Cowper Abbey in Anguiſſe, and ſubdued ſundrie rebellions: hee dyed

92.

The Murrayes expelled.

S. Andrew, & Cowper Abbeyes founded.

dyed at Jedburgh, the twelfth yeare of his raigne, and was buried in Dumfermling.

93. *Guilielmus* (ſirnamed the Lyon) ſucceeded his brother *Malcolme*, in the yeare of the world, 5135. in the yeare of Chriſt, 1165. after the raigne, 1495. (A good and valiant King, unfortunat:) he married *Emigerda*, daughter to the Earle of Bewmont, who bare to him 2. ſonnes and two daughters: he builded the Abbey of Abirbrothok: ſhe builded the Abbey of Bamerinoch: at the ſame time the Abbey of Haddington was founded by the Kings Mother: And *David* Earle of Huntingtón, returning from the Holy-land, being in great danger upon the Seas, arrived at length in Tay (without either rudder or tackle) at a place, then called, *Alectum*, now called *Dundee*. He founded the Abbey of Lundorſe, where there are great abundance of Adders, doing hurt to no man. At this time the Pope ſent his Legate to King WILLIAM with a Sword, the Sheath and Hilts of Gold, ſet full of precious Stones, with a Hat or Diadem, calling him, Defender of the Church. King *William* being at Yorke with King *John* of England, there was a Noble mans child, of great beautie, being Heire to great Poſſeſſions, having ſundry contrarie diſeaſes, uncurable by any Phiſicians, cured by King *William* as appeared,

The Abbeys of Abirbrothok & Bamerinoch founded.

Hadington Abbey founded.

*Alectum* now Dundee.

The Abbey of Lundorſe founded.

red, by miracle, he being ſo godly a Prince, who gave faire Poſſeſſions, to many Abbeys, and erected the Biſhops Sea of Ardgile, with ſufficient Lands, and came to Bertha, where he remained not long, but there chanced ſuch an inundation of two Rivers, Tay and Almond, that through violence of the ſtreames, the towne walles were borne downe, and many people drowned. The Caſtle demoliſhed, (King *William* narrowly eſcaping with his wife and children) his young ſonne and Nurſe periſhed, and ſundry others. He founded and builded the Towne called Perth, and granted ſundrie great priviledges thereunto, now called S. *Johns* town. The King continuing in Peace, dyed the 49. yeare of his raigne, and was buried in Aberbrothick.

*Perth* found ded wit ample pr viledges.

*Alexander* 2. ſucceeded his father in the yeare of the world, 5114. in the yeare of Chriſt, 1214. after the raigne, 1544. a valiant and good King, and ſevere Juſticiar: he pacified all rebellion in his Realm; he agreed with King *Henrie* of England, and married his ſiſter, retaining Northumberland, Weſtmerland, Cumber and Huntington, and King *Alexanders* two ſiſters were married unto two great Princes of England. Hee paſt into France, and renued the ancient band, and that neither of the Princes ſhould receive the

94s

The anci ent Leagu with Fran renued an

enemies of others Realme, nor to marrie with any ſtranger, the one not making the other privy thereto. In the meane time *Jane* his Queen dyed without any ſucceſſion. The next yeare hee married at Roxborrow *Mary* daughter to *Ingelram*, Earle of Coucy in France, of great beauty, who bare to him a ſon, *Alexander*, who ſucceeded after him: he dyed in peace the 35. yeare of his raigne, and was buried at Melroſſe.

*Alexander Tertius* ſucceeded his father in the yeare of the world, 5219. in the yeare of Chriſt, 1249. after the raigne, 1579. a good young Prince, being at his coronation nine yeares of age. After that, the King of England and Scotland, with their Nobles, convened in York, where King *Henry* the thirds daughter of England *Margaret*, was maried to King *Alexander* of Scotland. Enduring his tender age, the Realme of Scotland was well governed by his Nobles, he comming to perfect age, willing to execute Juſtice, ſummoned the Earles of Menteith, Athole and Buchquhan, and the Lord of Strabogy, which were all of the name of *Cummings*, and for non-compearance, denounced them Rebels. They with their aſſiſtants, being a great number, becauſe there were of the ſame name (by the aforeſaid Lords) thirtie Knights and landed men, impriſoned

impriſoned the King in Striviling a certaine ſpace. King *Acho* of Norway came into the Iles with many Danes. King *Alexander* to reſiſt him, came with a great Armie, there followed a dangerous and cruell battell long, with uncertaine victorie: at laſt, the Danes being vanquiſhed and foure and twenty thouſand of them killed, *Acho* fled to his ſhips: his whole Navy by tempeſtous ſtormes being ſpoiled, returned with foure ſhips, left of his whole Fleet, into Norway. Then after, his ſonne *Magnus* renouncing all title to the Iſles, contracted his ſonne *Hanigo* (to be married with King *Alexanders* daughter one yeare of age) at their both perfect age. About this time lived that notable Outlaw *Robin Hood*, an Engliſh man, with his fellow *Little John*, a Scottiſhman, of whom are many fables and merrie jeſts. At this time *Alexander*, Earle of Carrike, paſt to the Holie-Land, having a daughter, *Martha*, who ſucceeded in his heritage, married a Noble man, *Robert Bruce*, ſonne and heire to *Robert Bruce* Lord of Anandale in Scotland, and Lord of Cleveland in England. This *Martha* aforeſaid, inheritrix of Carrike, in the third yeare bare the Noble and invincible Champion, *Robert Bruce*, King of Scotland *Margaret*, ſiſter to King *Henry* the third of England bare to King *Alexander* 2. ſonnes,

The King impriſond by the Cumings.

24000. Danes kil-led.

Robin Hood and little John.

The valiant King Robert Brucebor

Prince *Alexander* and *David*, and 1. daughter *Margaret*, married unto *Hanigo*, *Magnus* ſonne, King of Norway, who bare to him *Margaret*, called the Mayden of Norway. In this time dyed *David*, King *Alexanders* ſecond ſonne. King *Alexander*, with his Queen, being at London, at the Coronation of King *Edward* the firſt, there was a Norman in King *Edwards* Court, of paſſing ſtrength, overthrowing all men in wreſtling, til at length a Scotiſhman of Roſſe, deſcended of Noble parentage, called *Ferquhard*, vanquiſhed him, to his great praiſe. King *Alexander*, in reward of ſo worthy a deed, done in the preſence of ſo honourable aſſemblie, gave unto him the Earledome of Roſſe for ever, of whom deſcended lineally five Earles, the 6. Earle was named *William* Roſſe, (*alias*) Leſly, in whoſe ſonne, the ſeventh Earle failed the dignity of that houſe, for want of ſucceſſion. *Alexander* the Prince was married at Roxburgh, unto the Earle of Flanders daughter, whereat many of the Nobles of Scotland and England were preſent for the time. The third yeare after, Prince *Alexander* dyed at Lundores, the 20. yeare of his age, to the great lamentation of the whole Realme; for in him failed the whole ſucceſſion of King *Alexander* the third (except the Mayden of Norway) who was gotten on his daughter

Originalof the Earles of Roſſe.

daughter *Margaret* before rehearſed. King *Alexander*, by counſell of his Nobles (after the death of the firſt Queen) married *Joleta* the Earle of Drux daughter in France, by whom he had no ſucceſſion. Hee builded Croſſe Church of Pebils. In his time came the Peſtilence firſt in Scotland. Hee dyed of a fall off his horſe, over the Weſt Craig at Kinghorne, the 37. yeare of his raigne, and was buried in Dumfermling. the day before the Kings death, the Earle of March demanded of one *Thomas Rymour*, what weather ſhould be to morrow. *Thomas* anſwered, that on the morrow before noone, there ſhal blow the greateſt winde that ever was heard in Scotland. On the morrow being almoſt noone, (the ayre appearing calme) the Earle ſent for the ſaid *Thomas*, and reproving him, ſaid, there was no appearance. *Thomas* anſwering, Yet noon is not paſt, immediatly commeth a Poſt, and ſheweth that the King was ſalne and killed. Then *Thomas* ſaid to the Earle, This is the winde that ſhal blow, to the great calamitie of all Scotland. After the death of King *Alexander* the third, the Realme was governed by 6. Regents: for the ſouth ſide of Forth, *Robert* Archbiſhop of Glaſgow, *John Cumming*, and *John* the great Steward of Scotland. For the North ſide of Forth, *William Fraſer*, Archbiſhop

The firſt beginning of the peſtilence in Scotland.

The King dyed of a fall off his horſe.

Thomas Erſilton, or the Rymer

Six Regints in Scotland.

Archbiſhop of Saint Andrewes, *Makduffe*, Earle of Fiffe, *John Cumming*, Earle of Buchquhane: they governed the ſpace of 7. yeares. During which time, *Edward* the firſt King of England, ſent his Ambaſſadours into Scotland, for marriage of the Mayden of Norway aforeſaid. The Nobles of Scotland being agreed in all points, with the ſaid *Edward* (ſirnamed *Longſhanks*) the Ambaſſadours of Scotland directed to bring the Mayden of Norway, the right Inheritrix of Scotland with them: before their arriving, ſhe was departed this preſent life: by means whereof, great contention aroſe betweene *Robert Bruce* and *John Balioll*: the deciding of the ſaid matter was by the Nobles of Scotland (unwiſely) referred to the ſaid King *Edward*.

96. *Iohannes Baliollus* was preferred before *Robert Bruce*, by King *Edward*, (ſirnamed *Longſhanks*) who being elected judge in the foreſaid controverſie, admitted him King with condition that the ſaid *Balioll* ſhould acknowledge him for his Superiour; which condition (refuſed by *Robert Bruce*) hee as an avaricious unworthy man received, and began to raigne in the yeare of the world, 5263. in the year of Chriſt, 1293. after the raigne, 1923. A vain glorious man, little reſpecting the good of his countrie: in the fourth

fourth yeare he was expelled, by the aforeſaid King *Edward*, into France, where he dyed long after in exile, Scotland being without King or governour for the ſpace of 9. yeares during which time, King *Edward* cruelly oppreſſed the Land, deſtroyed the whole ancient Monuments, and ſhedde much innocent blood. About this time, *William Walace*, ſonne to Sir *Andrew Wallace* of Cragy, knight, of hudge ſtature and marvellous ſtrength of body, with good knowledge and skill in War-like enterpriſes, and alſo ſuch hardineſſe of ſtomacke, in attempting all maner of dangerous exploits, that his match was not any where lightly to be found: hee bare inward hate againſt the Engliſh Nation: when the fame of his worthie Acts was notified, many Nobles and Commons were ready to aſſiſt him: therefore he was choſen Governour under the *Balioll*, to deliver the Realme from the bondage of England. At this time many Abbeyes and ſpirituall benefices were in Engliſhmens hands, which he by commiſſion of the Archbiſhop of S. *Andrews* avoyded, and put forth of all parts, and receiving the whole Armie that was under the conduct of *John Cumming*, Earle of Buchquhan, he conquered many Caſtles, Forts and ſtrengths out of Engliſhmens hands. King *Edward* being in France, hearing

William Wallace worthie Campion Governo ofScotlan

Wallace killed Craſſingham and his army at Striviling brig.

hearing hereof, ſent his Lievetenant *Hugh Craſſingham*, with a great Army into Scotland, where *William Wallace* encountering him at Striviling Bridge, killed the ſaid *Craſſingham* with the moſt part of his Army, many being drowned, and few eſcaping away with life. Great dearth being in Scotland, he gathered a mighty Army, and paſt into Northumberland, waſting and ſpoyling the Countrie to Newcaſtle: for he with his Armie remained in England almoſt the whole Winter, from the Feaſt of all Saints, untill Candlemas, living upon the ſpoile of Engliſhmens goods, King *Edward* being in France, hearing the deedes of *Wallace*. ſent his Ambaſſadour, for menacing him that he had invaded his realm, which he durſt not have done, if he had been at home, *Wallace* anſwered that he had taken the advantage, as hee had done in the wrongfull conqueſt of Scotland (he being choſen by the Nobles as indifferent judge:) and further, ſent word unto King *Edward*, that (if God fortune him to live) he purpoſed to hold his Eaſter in England: and comming with an Army of thirty thouſand valiant men into England at the appointed time, King *Edward* was ready with an Armie of threeſcore thouſand upon Staines Moore to give them battell. being ready to joyne, the Engliſh-

Wallace ommeth gain into ngland.

men

men drew back, having at that time no luſt to fight, as appeared: the Scots ſeeing them draw back, would have followed; but *Wallace* fearing deceit, ſtayed them, and returned (with infinite ſpoyle and bootyes, gotten in that journey) into Scotland. King *Edward* being advertiſed that *Wallace* was greatly envyed by the *Cummings* and *Robert laBruce* raiſed a great Army and came to Falkirke: and *Wallace* not knowing of any deceit, raiſed a great Army to reſiſt, being in ſight of Engliſhmen: there began a great contention for the leading of the Vanguard, and by their own miſgovernance, many Noblemen were killed: *Robert Bruce* was againſt the Scottiſhmen that day. Shortly then after *Wallace* came, and renounced in Perth the governement, and alſo refuſed great and large offers of King *Edward*, to be his ſubject, and true man: for he remembred his ſchoole leſſon, which was this.

The battel of Falkirke.

*Dico tibi verum, libertas optima rerum,*
*Nunquam ſervili ſub nexu vivito fili.*

*My ſonne (I ſay) freedome is beſt,*
*Then never yeeld to thrals arreſt.*

*John Cumming* and *Simon Fraſer* being admitted Governours, King *Edward* ſent a great Army to Perth, ſubduing the countrie.

The

The aforesaid Governours raised an Army of eight thousand of valiant men. King *Edward* sent with *Ralph Comfray* thirty thousand men, dividing them in three Armies, to passe in three sundry parts through the country, and to meet at Rosling. The Governers aforesaid, encountering with the first ten thousand, defeated them; and so at three sundry times, in one day, the Scots obtained the victory. King *Edward* impatient hereof, gathered a mighty Army of sundry Nations, and subdued with great cruelty the most part of the Scottish Nation. At this time began the Surname of *Forbes*. then being called *Alexander Boyes*, for killing of a Beare by singular manhood. About this time was *William Wallace*, traiterously betrayed by Sir *John Menteith*, at Glasgow, and delivered to King *Edward*: and being brought to London, was cruelly executed in Smithfield. King *Edward* accused *Robert Bruce* of a contract made betwixt him and *John Cumming*: and he stoutly denying the same, was advertised by the Earle of Gloceſter of the Kings displeasure, causing a Smith to shooe his horses backward, in the winter, the ground being covered with snow, hee came into Scotland, howbeit he was sharply pursued: and meeting with his brother and some friends, & being advertised that the *Cumming* was

The Scots victorious thrice in one dey.

Original of the Forbes

Wallace betrayed & cruelly executed in Smithfield

was in the Fryers at Dumfreis, after hard communing, he ſuddenly killed him, wherethrough he purchaſed many enemies, both Engliſhmen and Scottiſhmen, and was harly purſued, eſpecially by the *Cummings*, being then very potent and rich, and a great number of them. The Cuming killed. 97.

*Robertus Bruſſius*, Nephew to *Iſabell*, ſecond daughter to *David*, Earle of Huntingtoñ, King *Williams* brother, began his raigne in the yeare of the world, 5276. in the yeare of Chriſt, 1306. after the raigne, 1636. A valiant King, good and wiſe, (in his beginning ſubject to great affliction and perſecution.) His Queene was taken and detayned priſoner, untill the battell of Bannocksburne: his three brothers, *Nigell*, *Thomas* and *Alexander*, with many other Noble men and Gentlmen of King *Roberts* ſide, were executed at Carleil and Barwick: but being aſſiſted by the Earle of Lennox and *Gilbert Hay*, and ſpecially by *James Dowglaſſe*, a valiant man (and Couſen to *William Lamberten*, Aarchbiſhop of S. Andrews) took all his gold and horſes, (the Biſhop being privy thereto) with ſundry young valiant men of his opinion, who remained with the ſaid King *Robert*, both in wars and peace, to the end of his life. Of this *James Dowglaſſe* deſcended the valiant and illuſter ſurname of *Dowglaſſe*, the ſure target and defence of Scotland, as theſe old verſes ſhew: Original of the ancient noble and valiant ſurname of Dowglaſſe

*So*

*So many good as of the* Dowglaſſe
*hath beene,*
*Of one Surname was never in Scot-*
*land ſeene.*

King *Robert* having vanquiſhed King *Edward* the 2. of Carnaruen, being of ſundry Nations, of horſe and foot three hundred thouſand warriours, and King *Robert* not above thirty thouſand, old, well exerciſed valiant men, at the battell of Bannockburne, delivered Scotland free from all ſervitude of England, all Engliſhmen being expelled out of the Land. He married firſt *Iſabell* daughter to the Earle of Mar, who bare to him *Margery*, married to *Walter* the great Steward of Scotland; after her death he married the daughter of *Haymerus de Burck* Earle of Hultonia, or Hulſter in Ireland; who bare to him *David* the Prince, *Margaret*, Counteſſe of Sudderland, and *Mawde* that dyed young. *John Balioll* transferred his right of the Crowne of Scotland unto King *Robert* and his Heires. King *Robert* rewarded *Robert Fleming* (who aſſiſted him in killing of the *Cumming*) with the lands of Cumbernald, then belonging to the *Cuming*. Alſo two Knights of Brabant, being firſt in the Engliſh Campe, and moved at ſome reproachfull words, ſpoken againſt King *Robert*, being ſent to King *Roberts* Campe by

The battel of Banockburne.

King

King *Edward*, were highly rewarded by King *Robert*: who returning to Antwerpe builded the goodly Houſe, called *Scotland*, cauſing the Scottiſh Armes, with the picture of the *Bruce*, to bee ſet up therein, and appointed it a houſe for the Scottiſh Nation, as may appeare unto this day. In this time *Hamton*, an Engliſhman, deſcended of Noble parentage, for the killing of one *Spencer*, came into Scotland, and was courteouſly received by King *Robert*, who rewarded him with the Lands of *Cadyow*, whoſe poſteritie is ſpred in great number, now called *Hamiltons*, endowed with great honour aud riches. King *Robert* dyed at Cardroſe the 24 yeare of his raigne, and was buried in Dumfermling. After this time Sir *Iames Dowglaſſe* (as moſt worthie Champion) was choſen by the Nobles to paſſe with King *Roberts* heart to Jeruſalem, and there to cauſe the ſame to be buried within the Temple beſide the Sepulcher of our Lord, conforme to the ſaid Kings direction, becauſe he had avouched or vowed, to have paſt with a great Armie in defence of the Chriſtian faith, againſt the Turkes and Sarazens (if he had not been hindered or ſtayed by warres at home) and now prevented by death, Sir *Iames Dowglaſſe* willinglie obeyed, as hee that moſt faithfully had ſerved King *Robert*

The Scottiſh houſe in Antuerp builded.

Original of the Noble name of Hamiltons

King Roberts heart carried to Jeruſalem by James Dowglaſſe

in

in his life and incloſing his heart in a caſe of gold, enbalmed with ſweet Spices and precious Oyntments, accompanied with Sir *William Sinclair*, and Sir *Robert Logane*, with many other Noble and valiant men, paſt and buried the ſaid heart with great reverence and ſolemnitie at the place appointed. Therefore the *Dowglaſſe* beares the bloody heart in their Armes or Coat. Thereafter, Sir *James Dowglaſſe* with his Noble and valiant men, accompanied with other Chriſtian Princes then preſent, many times obtained great victorie againſt the Turkes and Sarazens: ſo that by his often victories, hee purchaſed great honours to the Chriſtian name: he purpoſing to returue home by tempeſtuous windes was compelled to land in Spaine, upon the borders of Granad, where hee aſſiſted the King of Aragon in his warres againſt the Sarazens, obtayned great victories. At laſt (being negligent of himſelf) was incloſed with an ambuſhment, purpoſely laid for him by the Sarazens: hee and his moſt valiantly defending, were vanquiſht and killed, with all his Nobles and valiant men. Thus ended the Noble and valiant *Dowglaſſe*, one of the moſt worthie and renowned Knights that was in his dayes. It is chronicled that he was victorious againſt the Turkes aud Sarazens,

thirteene

thirteene times, and againſt Engliſhmen in battell, fifty ſeven times. In memorie of the *Dowglaſſe*, in our time, there was a Port or Gate in Danskin called, The *Dowglaſſe* port, now reedified ſumptuouſly (called, The Hochindure) the high Port: alſo there are ſundry Earles in the Eaſterne parts of that name, and ſpecially one was called Grave or Earle *Scotus* a great Nicromancer, his title was *Ieronimus Scotus*, Grave or Earle of *Dowglaſſe*: his brethren dwell in Italy.

98. *David Bruſſius* ſucceeded his father in the yeare of the world, 5306. in the yeare of Chriſt, 1330. after the raigne, 1660. A good Prince, ſubject to much affliction in his youth he being 7. yeares of age, the Earle of Murrey, *Thomas Randall*, a ſevere Iuſticiar, and a very valiant man, was continued Governour, for he ruled all Scotland the laſt foure yeares of King *Roberts* raigne, under whoſe governement, the Realme of Scotland flouriſhed in wealth and riches: (for the ruſh buſh keeped the Cow.) King *Edward* of England advertiſed hereof, envying the proſperous eſtate of the Scots, he thought good to attempt that by ſleight, which hee could not do by force: and finding a Monke fit for this purpoſe, who did promiſe to poyſon the aforeſaid Governour, the Monke fayned himſelf to be a Phyſicioner, and to cure

the Stone and Gravell, (wherewith the Governour was ſore vexed) and being in credit with the Earle, at laſt he poyſoned him; howbeit, at the firſt it took no effect. The Monke returning to King *Edward*, ſhewed him how he had poyſoned the Governour: who immediatlie raiſing a great Army, came to the Borders: the Earle advertiſed hereof, raiſed a great power; and though he was not able to ride nor go, he was carried in a Litter. King *Edward* hearing that the Earle was in perſon there (contrary to his expectation) ſent a Herauld to the Earle to intreat for a counterfeit peace: the Governour finding himſelf very weake, and hearing of the Heraulds comming, arrayed himſelf in ſumptuous apparell, that it might appear, he was rather recovered, then otherwiſe weake and feeble, and giving a ſharpe and bold anſwer to the Herauld, hee gave him alſo his coſtly apparell. King *Edward* expected the returniug of the Herauld, who reporting that the Governour was in health, returned and dimitted his Army, and cauſed the Monke to be burnt, for deceiving of his Prince. The Governour returning home deceaſed at Muſſelborrow, and was buried at Dumfermeling, *Anno*, 1331. After his death, *Patricke* Earle of March, and *David* Earle of Marre were choſen Governours

*Edward*

*Edward Balioll*, aſſiſted by King *Edward* and by many Scottiſhmen fugitives in England, ( promiſed to hold the Crowne of the ſaid King *Edward* ( entred Scotland by ſea, accompanied with the Lord Stafford, and diverſe other Captaines. Notwithſtanding the contract of marriage paſt betwixt King *David* and King *Edwards* Siſter. The Earles of Marre and March, Governours, raiſed two mighty Armies to reſiſt the *Balioll*: the *Balioll* came neere the water of Erne, and the Earle of Mar encamped within ſight of the Engliſh Armie; and ſeeing their ſmall number, did take ſmall regard of himſelfe: the *Balioll* in the night paſſed the water of Erne, and having intelligence of the foord, by a ſtake ſet up of purpoſe, he entred the Earle of Marres Campe, and killed him in his bed, with many other Nobles, and eſpecially *Robert Bruce* Earle of Carrike, *Alexander Fraſer*, Knight *William Hay*, Conſtable of Scotland with all his Linage, ſo wholly, that had not his wife beene great bellyed, and afterward delivered of a ſonne, all his ſurname had been utterly extinguiſhed: alſo *Robert Keith* Marſhall, with ſundry other Noblemen and Commons, and many other were taken. The *Balioll* paſt immediatly and beſieged Perth, and quickly entred it by force. The Earle of March the other Governour, being

incamped at Ochterarder, and hearing of the death of the Earle of Marre and the winning of the Towne of Perth, came with his Army and beſieged the ſaid towne, and filled the ditches, that if he had given the aſſault he might have entred: he ſuddenly raiſed his Campe to the great dammage of the whole Nation.

99. *Edwardus Baliolus*, ſonne to *John Balioll*, aſſiſted by King *Edward* the third, uſurped the Crowne, the year of the World, 5302. in the yeare of Chriſt, 1332. after the raigne, 1662. The King being in Perth, the parties that favoured King *David Bruce*, beſieged him: whereupon, the Lord Maxwell, with them of Galloway, invaded the Lands of them that did beſiege the *Balioll*: where fore Earle *Patricke*, the new Earle of Murrey, with the Lord *Andrew Murrey*, and Lord *Archbald Dowglaſſe*, entered Galloway, and deſtroyed all the Countrie with fire and ſword. The King *Balioll* fortifyed the towne of Perth, and appointed the Earle of Fife to the keeping thereof. The ſonnes of them that were killed at the battell of Duppling, *Robert Keith*, *Alexander Lyndſey*, *James* and *Simmon Fraſer* wonne Perth, in the third moneth after they had laid ſiege thereunto, and taking the Earle of Fife, committed him to the Caſtle of Kildrummy.

*Andrew Murrey* of Tully Barden was beheaded. The towne being wonne, was put to the keeping of *John Lyndſey*: thereafter *John Randall*, Earle of Murrey, ſon to Earle *Thomas* (of famous memory) and *Archibald Dowglaſſe*, Earle of Galloway, and brother to *Iames Dowglaſſe*, killed in Spayne, with *Simon Fraſer* and others, gathered a great Army, and came with the ſame againſt the *Balioll*, and vanquiſhed him, killed his Nobles, and took many priſoners. After this victory, *Andrew Murrey*, a man of great puiſſance and poſſeſſions, was choſen to bee Governour with the Earle of March. Theſe two Governours, hearing that the King of England was intended to invade Scotland with a great Army, ſent Sir *Alexander Seyton* to Barwick, with other Gentlemen, for defence thereof: The new Governour, *Andrew Murrey*, in a skirmiſh which he made at the Bridge of Rocksborough, purſuing over ſharply in the chaſe, was incloſed and taken ere he could be reſcued. At the ſame time *William Dowglaſſe*, Lord of Liddeſdale, named for his manhood, The Flowre of Chivalrie, ſonne to Sir *Iames Dowglaſſe*, oft before mentioned, fought with the Engliſhmen in Anandale, where himſelf was taken, and his people diſcomfited. Both theſe Noblemen, thus taken priſoners, were detained

long in captivitie, and then ranſomed for a great ſumme of gold. The Realme being thus divided, the one part aſſiſting the *Balioll*, the other aſſiſting King *David*, King *Edward* of England judging it a fit time for him to make a full conqueſt of Scotland, raiſed a mighty Army both of Engliſhmen and ſtrangers. The Scottiſh Nobles ſent the Earle of Murrey into France to King *David*, to purchaſe aid of the French King: in the meane time, the King of England beſieged Barwicke, which was mightily defended by the Scots: at which time, *Archbald Dowglaſſe* was choſen Governour in the place of *Andrew Murrey*, who raiſing a mighty Army, paſt to the borders of England, ſo to withdraw King *Edward* from the ſiege of Barwicke. King *Edward* adverti-ſed hereof, ſent a Meſſenger to *Alexander Seyton*, Captaine of the towne to deliver the towne preſently into his hands, or elſe he would hang his two ſonnes, whom he had in his hands. Sir *Alexander* refuſed: his two ſonnes were hanged. Then the Governour *Archbald Dowglaſſe* came with an Armie into Northumberland, where a cruell battell was foughten on Halidon-hill, and the Governour killed, with many Nobles; and then Barwicke was rendered, and *Edward Balioll* eſtabliſhed King, and fought by

all meanes to have gotten *Robert Stevvart* in his hands: for he knew he had (next unto King *David*) title to the Crowne: he being of the age of fifteen yeares, was conveyed to Dumbreyton, and received by *Malcolme Flemming*, captaine thereof. King *Edvvard* prepared an Army both by ſea and Land, to enter into Scotland; but the moſt part of his ſhips periſhed in Forth,. The King returning with the *Balioll* into England, left *David Cumming*, Earle of Athole, Governour in his place, who, feazed upon all the Lands in Murrey and Buchan, pertaining to *Robert Stevvart*, and confiſcated all the goods pertaining to the ſaid *Stewarts* friends. *Robert Stewart* with the help of *Dungoll Cambell* of Lochhowell, took the Caſtle of Dunnune, and killed all the Engliſhmen therein: and aſſiſted with the Commons of Bute and Aran, he killed *Alan Lyle*, Sheriffe of Bute: hee granted great Priviledges to the Inhabitants of Bute and Aran. There came to him at that time *Thomas Bruce*, Earle of Carrike. The Earle of Murrey came foorth of France, and landed at Dumbreyton: and paſſing further with their ſupport, reduced much of the Countrie to the obeyſance of King *David*, and chaſed the Earle of Athole, Governour aforeſaid, to the mountaines About the ſame time, was Sir *William Dovvglaſſe*

*Dovvglaſſe* and *Andrew Murrey*, being three yeares in captivitie, ranſomed, and came home: at their comming to Edinburgh, where the Nobles were aſſembled, they elected the Earle of Murrey and *Robert Stewart* Governours. Many revolted to King *David*, as *Alexander Ramſay*, a skilfull warriour, *Laurence Preſton*, *Iohn Herring*, and *Iohn Haliburton*, Knight. The King of England invaded Scotland with a great Army of 180. ſhips, loſing many of them by ſtorme. The King with the *Balioll* came with 50000. men to Perth, the Earle of Athole revolted from King *David*. The Earle of Namure, (or as ſome hold, Gilder) came with an Army to help King *Edward*. He was vanquiſht by the Governours upon the borrow moore of Edinburgh, and convoyed by the Earle of Murrey, Governour to the Borders. The Governour was taken by a privie Ambuſh-laid purpoſely for him, and brought to King *Edward*. *David Cumming*, Earle of Athole, was choſen Governour for the *Balioll*, who exerciſed great cruelty. *Patrick Dumbar*, Earle of March, Sir *Andrew Murrey*, and Sir *William Dovvglaſſe* raiſed a power to repreſſe the Earle of Athole; he lying at the ſiege of Kildrummy, gave them a ſore battell in the forreſt of Kilblaine, and had gotten the victorie, had not *Iohn Craig*, Captain of Kildrummy,

Robert Stevart and heEarle of Murrey Governors

The Eaale Gilder vanquiſht.

The Governourtaken.

The Earle of Athole killed.

Kildrummy, with 300 freſh men, come to their ſupport, they being 1100. obtained the victorie againſt the ſaid Earle, and killed him hee being about 3000. and tooke many priſoners. After this battell Sir *Andrew Murrey* was again choſen Governour, in the Earle of Murreyes place. The new Governour beſieged the Caſtle of Cowper: but hearing that the *Cummings* and Engliſhmen were riſing in the North, he came with a great Armie obtaining victorie, reduced all the North to King *Davids* obedience; and winning the Caſtle of Dongard, expelled all Engliſhmen out of the North. He beſieged the Caſtle of Lochindoris, wherein the Counteſſe of Athole was. King *Edward* came with 40000. men and relieved her, and with bloody ſword came through Murrey-land, and burnt Aberdene: and comming to Perth, he cauſed the walles to be reedified. King *Edward* returning again into England, the Governour came from the mountaines, and wan the Caſtle of Kinclewin, demoliſhing it. he raiſed a great Armie, aſſiſted by them of Murrey-land. Marre and Buchquhan, and fought a great battell againſt Engliſhmen and *Cummings*, at Panmoore in Angus, obtaining a great victorie, with hudge ſlaughter of Noblemen, with many priſoners. There after he paſt through Angus and Fiffe, overthrowing

Sir Andrew Murrey againe Governor

Aberdeen burnt.

Perth reedified.

The battell at Panmure

throwing the Caſtles there, with the Caſtle of Lucres (Cowper Caſtle excepted.) King *Edward* hearing hereof, ſent two great Armies into Scotland: the firſt being led by *William Talboyes*, a Noble man: he was encountered by *William Keith*, and vanquiſht, with his Army, and he taken priſoner. The other Army was led by *Richard Mountfoord*, with whom *Laurence Preſton* and *William Gordon* met, and giving him Battell, killed him, with moſt part of his Army. About this time, Sir *William Montagew*, Earle of Salisbury, and the Earle of Arundell came into Scotland with a great Army, and beſieged the Caſtle of Dumbar 22. weeks, wherein was blacke *Anges*, the Counteſſe, who defended the ſame valiantly. One time, the Engine, called the Sow, brought againſt the Caſtle, ſhe ſaid merrily, except Engliſhmen kept their Sow better, ſhe would make her to caſt her pigges. The foreſaid Earles, being forced, left the ſiege and departed. The Caſtle of Cowpet was left voide by the Souldiers, who hiring a ſhip to paſſe into England, periſhed all upon a ſand bed. About this time, *William Dowglaſſe* came ſecretly to Edinburgh, and killed 400. Engliſhmen, ſnorting aſleep. Not long after, *Andrew Murrey*, Governour, deceaſed, to the great dammage of the Common-wealth, and was buried

Two Engliſh armies vanquiſht.

Dumbarre beſieged.

Sir Andro Murrey governour died.

buried in Roiſmarky, *Anno.* 1338. King *Edward* falling in warres with France, left the purſuit of Scotland. *William Dowglaſſe* having but 40. men, fought at the Craigens with Sir *Iohn Striviling*, being about 500. men. Thereafter hee wanne the Caſtle of Hermitage, killing all that were within it. The next yeare hee fought five times in one day with Sir *Laurance Abernethie* principall Captaine under the *Balioll:* and being put to the worſe at foure times, at the fift time he vanquiſht his enemies, and took the ſaid Captaine priſoner, and ſent him to Dumbreyton. The ſaid *William Dowglaſſe*, being highly commended for his worthy enterpriſes, was ſent into France to King *David*, by *Robert Stewart*, then ſole Governor, who raiſing a mightie Army, beſieged Perth, 10. weeks, loſing more then they wan, the towne being fiercely defended by Engliſhmen, and being almoſt out of hope to winne the towne, Sir *William Dowglaſſe* arrived in Tay. Not long after, the towne was rendered to the Governour, and alſo the Caſtle of Striviling. At this time *Edward Baliol* fled into England. The Caſtle of Edinburgh was won by great policy by Sir *William Dowglaſſe*, *William Bullocke*, *Walter Fraſer*, and *John Sandlands*, all valiant Kinghts. The Realme

Perth beſieged and won.

The caſtle of Edinburgh won by policy

Realme of Scotland being clearly recovered out of Engliſhmens hands, King *David*, with his Queene *Jean*, arrived ſafely, with many Scots and Frenchmen, at Innerberwy. At this time Sir *Alexander Ramſay* of Dalhouſy. one of the moſt valiant Knights in his dayes, gathered a great power, and paſt into England, and in a great Battell killed many Engliſhmen, and tooke the Earle of Salisbury, and the Captaine of Roxbrough priſoners, and aſſaulting Roxbrough wanne it by great force: wherefore the King made him Captain thereof, together with the Sheriffwicke of Tiviotdale: whereat Sir *William Dowglaſſe* was diſpleaſed, and apprehending him in the Church of Hawick put him in priſon in Hermitage, where hee dyed in great miſery. The King being ſore offended hereat, Sir *William Dowglaſſe* fled to the Mountaines: at laſt hee was by *Robert Stewart* reconciled with the King, and his Lands reſtored. The Earle of Salisbury was exchanged for the Earle of Murrey, King *David* called a Parliament at Perth, wherein he liberally rewarded the ſonnes and friends of them that were killed at the battell of Duppling, and many others that had done any vaſſalage againſt their enemies. The King made ſundry rodes in England. At this time Calice was beſieged by King

The Earle of Salisbury taken priſoner by Sir Alexander Ramſey

A Parliament at Perth.

King *Edward*: wherefore there came Ambaſſadours from France and from the King of England with large proffers, which (unwiſely) were refuſed: whereupon, King *David* raiſed a great Army, and paſt into Northumberland, againſt whom, came the Earle thereof, with a mighty Army. The battell was cruelly foughten on all hands, at laſt, *Robert Stewart* and the Earle of March founded the retrayte, in purpoſe to have taken advantage of a little Mount. This was the occaſion, that Engliſhmen comming fiercely upon the mid battell, wherein the King valiantly fighting, and were loth to be taken, but rather would have foughten to death, ſeeing ſo many of his Nobles killed: at length hee was taken, with the Earle of Dowglaſſe, Fife, Southerland, Weigtoun and Mentieth, and many Nobles killed, at this lamentable battell of Durham. The next yeare, the *Balioll* with the Earle of Northumberland, came into Scotland with a great Army, and uſed great cruelty. *Robert Stewart* was choſen Governour: then a great Peſt came the ſecond time into Scotland. Then after, there were men of warre ſent by the French King, with, 10000. crownes: whereupon the Earle of March, Sir *William Dowglaſſe*, and Sir *Alexander Ramſay* of Dalhuſſy, entering England with a great Army, killing

King David taken at Durham 1336.

The ſecond Peſt

many,

Barwicke wonne.

many, and taking many priſoners, beſieging the towne of Barwick, won it, with the loſſe of *Thomas Vaus*, *Andrevv Scot* of Balwery, *John Gordon*, *William Synclare*, *Thomas Preſton*, and *Alexander Movvbray*, all valiant Knights. On the Engliſh ſide were many killed with *Alexander Ogle*, Captaine, and the Earle of Northumberlands brother. The Caſtle being defended, King *Edvvard* came to releaſe it, and cauſed to repaire the walles, and uſed great crueltie againſt the people with burning, ſo that this time was called, the burnt Candlemeſſe. At this time was King *John* of *France* taken at Poyctiers, by *Edvvard* the blacke Prince. At Chriſtmas the King of England ſat betwixt two captive Kings. After King *Davids* 11. yeares captivitie, hee being ranſomed returned to Scotland, and called a Parliament, and becauſe the ſounding of the retrayte by the Earle of March and *Robert Stevvart*, at the battell of Durham, was occaſion of the loſſe of the field, hee annulled the Act made to the ſaid *Robert*, anent the Crowne, and ordained the Earle of Southerlands ſonne, *Iohn*, gotten upon his youngeſt Siſter, *Iane*, to bee Heyre apparant to the Crowne: whereupon the Earle of Southerland gave the moſt part of his Lands to the *Hayes*, *Sinclares*, *Ogylvies* and *Gordons*; he was diſappointed

The burnt Candlemas

Two captive Kings.

for his ſonne; *John*, being Pledge in England for the Kings ranſome, dyed in England. *Robert Stevvart* was reconciled, and made again Heyre apparant. The King called a Counſell, and according to his promiſe, proponed to his Nobles, If they would be content, after his death (without Heires gotten of his body) to have the King of Englands ſonne and his Heyres to ſucceed to the Crowne. The Nobles all anſwered, So long as they were able to beare Armour or weapon, they would never conſent. Which anſwere pleaſed the King exceedingly; for there through he was diſcharged of his promiſe made to King *Edward*. Hee repaired many ſtrengths, and cauſed to bee builded Davids Tower in Edinburgh; he repreſed ſundrie rebellions. King *David* (not paſt 9. yeares of age) was convoyed over into France, with Queene *Iane* (afterward his wife) where he remained 9. years, and was detained priſoner in England 12. yeares after he was at liberty, he married the aforeſaid *Iane*, daughter to *Edward* the ſecond, King of England: after her death he married *Margaret Logy*, daughter to Sir *John Logy* Knight. (The Order of the Garter firſt invented by *Edward* the third, Anno. 1344. Hee purpoſing to have paſt to Jeruſalem, provided all things neceſſary: but hee being ſicke of a hote

Robert Stewart heyre apparent.

The Order of the Garter.

King David preparing to goe againſt the Turkes died.

hote Fever, dyed in the Caſtle of Edinburgh, without Succeſſion, the 40. yeare of his raigne, and was buried in Holy-roode-houſe.

The Nobles aſsembled at Linlithgow for the election of a King, the moſt part agreed to *Robert Stewart*: but *William* Earle of *Douglaſſe*, came with a great power, and claymed the Crowne by right of *Edward Balioll* and the *Cumming*. *Robert Steuart* being at laſt aſſiſted by the Earles of March and Marre, and eſpecially by the Lord Erſkine, being of great puiſſance, Captaine of the Caſtles of Edinburgh, Striviling, and Dumbarton, was elected King, the Earle of Dowglaſſe reſigning his pretended right. The King, to have the ſurer friendſhip of his Subject, the Earle, after married his eldeſt Daughter *Eufame*, to *James*, the Earle of Dowglaſſe Son.

Lord Erſkine.

100 *Robertus Stewartus*, the firſt King of the *Stewarts*, Son to *Walter* the great *Stewart*, and *Margery Bruce*, King *Robert Bruce* his daughter, ſucceeded his Mothers Brother in the yeare of the world, 5341. in the year of Chriſt, 1371. after the raigne 1701. A good valiant, and victorious King, who had married *Eufame*, daughter to *Hugh*, Earle of Roſſe, who bore to him, *David* Earle of Stratherne, *Walter* Earle of Athole, and

*Alexander*

*Alexander* Earle of Buchquhan, Lord *Badyenach*, and ſundrie daughters, one was married to *Iohn Dumbar* Earle of Murrey, and another to *Iohn Lyon* Lord Glames, and after, Chancellor of Scotland, of whom deſcended the Noble ſurname of *Lyons*, and after killed by the Earle of Crawfurd. Gunnes were firſt in uſe which were invented by a Germaine, *Anno.* 1441. After her death, for the affection he bare to his children begotten before his marriage, he married *Elizabeth Mure*, daughter to ſir *Adam Mure* Knight, who had borne to him *Iohn*, after called, *Robert* the third, Earle of Carricke, and *Robert*, Earle of Fife, and *Menteith* and *Eufame*, wife to *Iames* Earle of Dowglaſſe. After, hee called a Parliament at Perth intayling the Crowne to his ſonnes, beginning at *Iohn*, his eldeſt ſonne, (after called *Robert* the ſecond) whereunto the Nobles were ſworne. Immediatlie after this time, there were ſundrie skirmiſhes done upon the borders, by the Earles of March and Murrey, and Sir *Iohn Gordoun*, who did take Sir *Iohn Lilborne* and *Thomas Muſgraue*, Captaines of Barwicke, priſoners: and upon the Weſt Marches, Sir *Iohn Johnſtone* fought ſundrie skirmiſhes with the Engliſhmen, and obtained the victorie. After this, *William*, Earle of Dowglaſſe, came

Gunnes firſt inuented.

with twentie thouſand men to the Fayre of Pennire, within *England*, and ſpoyled all the goods there, and brought with them the Peſtilence, whereof many dyed. In revenge whereof, the *Engliſh* men came with a great Army over Solway, and uſed great crueltie. In the meane time the Scots gathered to the number of 500. men, and ſtood at a ſtraight, and then with ſudden noiſe and clamour, as the *Engliſh* men paſt by, they ſet on them; and the *Engliſhmen* giving backe, were drowned in the water of Solway. About this time, *Edward* the third, King of *England* dyed. *John* of *Gaunt*, Duke of Lancaſter, came into Scotland, and intreated to have a peace for 3. yeares: returning home, and advertiſed of the uprore of the Commons in *England*, under *Iack Straw*, he returned againe into Scotland, and ſtayed there awhile. After the peace was finiſhed, *Archbald Dowglaſſe*, Lord of Galloway, with the aſſiſtance of the *Earle* of Dowglas and March laid a ſtrong ſiege to the Caſtle of Lochmaben, and fought with a number of *Engliſhmen* that came out of Carleil, and put them to flight, and wan the foreſaid Caſtle, and razed it down to the earth. King *Richard* hearing thereof, ſent the Barron of Grayſtock, with a certaine number of men, to fortifie Roxbrough: hee being within a mile thereof

The Fayre of Pennire

Jack Straw

Lochmaben dimoliſhed.

thereof, was taken by the *Earle* of March, and brought to Dumbar with all his provision, the ſame yeare, after the recoverie of the ſtrengths of Tividale, out of *Engliſhmens* hands, by the *Earle* of Dowglaſſe. He dyed at the Caſtle of Dowglaſſe, and was buried at Melroſſe: hee was one of the moſt valianteſt men that was in his dayes. His ſonne *James* ſucceeded in the *Earledome* of Dowglaſſe: a right fierce and valiant Knight, who by the Kings appointment, paſſed with an Army into *England*, and ſpoiled the Country as farre as Newcaſtle, but being countermaunded home, hee came to Perth, where hee found the Admirall of France, with 240. ſhips, with warriours well provided, who remained in Scotland: and accompanied with the *Earle* of Fife, Generall of the Army, with the *Earles* of Douglaſſe and March, with *Archbald Dowglaſſe*, *Earle* of Galloway, entered with a great Army into *England*, and tooke the Caſtle of Warke, Ford, and Cornewall, and did much hurt in the Countrie: and laying ſiege to Roxbrough and Carleil, the Frenchmen and Scots could not agree in whoſe names theſtrengths ſhould bee kept, if they were wonne. King *Richard* entered Scotland with a great Army, and paſſed through the Mers and Louthian with great cruelty, After his returning into *England*,

The Admirall of France.

land, the Earles of Fife, and Douglaſſe, with *Archbald Dowglaſſe*, Earle of Galloway, entred into England with a great Army; and comming ſecretly through the water of Solway, came to Cockermouth, and brought a rich booty together in three dayes, and returned ſafely into Scotland, *William Dowglaſſe*, ſonne to *Archbald Dowglaſſe*, Earle of Galloway, wanne great fame and honour at this time: wherefore King *Robert* advanced him highly, and gave him his daughter, *Gyles*, in marriage, a Lady of excellent beautie. This foreſaid *William Dowglaſſe*, was a mighty Perſonage and verie valiant, endued with many other good qualities: he was of ſuch ſtrength, that whomſoever hee ſtrook, either with mace, ſword, or ſpeare, down he went, were he never ſo well armed: at one time having 800. men, he fought againſt 3000. Engliſhmen, of whom two hundred he ſlew, and brought 500. priſoners into Scotland, (as noted *John Fordon.*) In the year 1388. *Robert*, Earle, of Fife, and *Archbald Dowglaſſe*, paſt into England with a great Armie. At this time came the Iriſhmen into Galloway, and took a great booty: whereupon, *William Dowglaſſe*, ſon to the Lord of Galloway aforeſaid followed into Ireland, (aſſiſted by his brother, the Earle of Fife) and burnt the towne of Carlingford;

rich bu- in three yes.

great torie. n For-

rling- dburnt.

lingford: and finding threeſcore ſhips in ſundry Havens, loading 15. of them with ſpoile of the Towne, burnt the reſt: and returning home, ſpoyled the Ile of Mam. After this, the King of England ſent an Army into Scotland, who did much hurt in the Mers. King *Robert*, in revenge hereof, ſent two great Armies into England: the one Army, led by the Earle of Fife, entered Cumberland, and the other Armie, led by the Earles of Dowglaſſe and March, entred Northumberland, and ſpoyled and waſted to Durham. The two Armies met within two miles of Newcaſtle: the Earle of Dowglaſſe choſe out 10000. men to beſieged Newcaſtle, wherein was the Earles of Northumberland, with his two ſonnes, *Henry Hotſpurre* and *Ralfe*, his brother. The ſaid *Henry* requyred to fight with the Earle of Dowglaſſe, Which requeſt the Earle graunting, together they ran, being mounted on two great Courſers, with ſharpe ground ſpeares: The Earle of Dowglaſſe in this encounter bare himſelfe ſo well, that in the end he drave *Percy* out of his ſaddle: but hee was reſcued, and brought into the Towne. Immediatly the Dowglaſſe aſſaulted the Towne, and put Ladders thereto: but the *Engliſhmen* defending them well, the Scots were beaten back and the Dowglaſſe retyring, encamped. At

Henry Percy vanquiſhed by the Dowglaſſe

he field Otter-rne.

Otterburne, *Henry Percy* aforeſaid following them with all ſpeed, there was a cruell battell foughten, while nighr ſevered them, when the Moone began to appeare, they joyned agayne, with more malice then afore: the Engliſhmen fought ſo egerly, putting the Scots backe, that, had not *Patricke Hepburne*, with his ſonne and others come to their helpe, they had beene put to the worſe: alſo the Earle of Dowglaſſe had a great Mace in his hand, that none came within his reach, but down he went. Finally, the Scots bare themſelves ſo manfully, that the *Engliſhmen* were put to flight, and many taken priſoners, to the number of 1040. with the two *Percyes*, *Henry* and *Ralfe*, above 1800 killed. The Earle of Dowglaſſe was thrice ſtrucken through the body, and alſo mortally wounded upon the head, that immedatlie hee dyed, to the great diſcomfort of his whole Armie, conceiving more dolor for loſſe of ſo worthy a Chiftaine, then joy; for gaine of ſo great a victorie: He was buried at Melroſſe, beſide his father: and becauſe hee had no heyres of his body *Archbald Dowglaſſe*, Earle of Galloway, ſucceeded in the Earledome, The next yeare a Parliament was called at Perth, wherein the King ſecond ſonne, *Robert*, Earle of Fife, was elected Governour, the King by reaſon of his great age

The two Percies taen.

The Earle of Dowglas wounded, dyed and buried

age of 75. yeares, was not able to governe. He was a valiant victorious, and fortunate Prince in all his warres: for his Governours and Captaines returned alwayes with victorie, Hee was very conſtant, and a great juſticiar, and hearing diligently the complaints of the poore, cauſed all wrongs to be redreſt: without accidentall ſickneſſe, hee dyed of great age in the Caſtle of Dundonald. the nineteenth year of his raigne, and was buried at Scone.

The King a fortunat Prince o great age dyed.

*Robertus tertius* (ſirnamed, *Iohn Fernyeare*) ſucceeded his father in the year of the world. 5360. in the year of Chriſt, 1390. after the raigne, 1720. Hee was a modeſt and peaceable Prince: hee married *Annabill Drummond*, daughter to the knight of Stophall, who bare to him *David* the Prince, and *Iames*, his ſecond ſonne. About this time, *William Dowglaſſe*, of Niddiſdale, was choſen by the Lords of Spruce, Admirall of a great Navy of 240. ſhips, to paſſe againſt the Turkes, the Lord Clifford appealing the *Dowglaſſe* to ſingular Combate: but afore the day appointed, he lay in waite, and killed the ſaid *Dowglaſſe*, upon the bridge of Danskin, to the ſtay of that journey. At this time, the two Clannes, of Clankayes and Clanquhattanes, in the North Inch of Perth, before the King and Nobles, fought 30. for 101.

30.

30. with ſharpe Swords without Armour: all the Clankayes were killed, except one, who ſwame over Tay, and ſo eſcaped: 11. of the Clanquhattanes eſcaped with life, but all ſore wounded, in Anno. 1396. The third yeare after, the King held a Parliament at Perth: he created his eldeſt ſonne, *David*, (of 18. yeares) Duke of Rothſay, and *Robert* Earle of Fife (Governour aforeſaid) Duke of Albany. Theſe were the firſt Dukes in Scotland. At this time (peace continuing betwixt England and Scotland) *David*, Earle of Crawford, and the Lord Welles in England, were agreed to runne certaine Courſes on horſe-backe, with ſharpe Speares for life and death, upon London Bridge, upon S. Georges day: and running together on their mighty horſes right egerly, yet keept they their Saddles, The people perceiving Earle *David* to ſit ſo ſtifly, cryed, The Scotiſhman was lockt in his Saddle: hee hearing this, leapt beſide his horſe, and right deliverly mounted up againe armed, to the great wonder of the beholders The ſecond time they ranne without any hurt: but the third time the Lord Walles was borne out of his Saddle, with a ſore fall and evill hurt, Becauſe the Earle vanquiſhed his adverſarie upon Saint Georges day, he founded a Chanetorie of ſeven Prieſts, in our Ladies Church of

The firſt Dukes in Scotland.

of Dundee. The Earle remained in England three moneths, feasting and sporting among the Nobles, being highly commended for his great liberalitie. Not long after, Sir *Robert Morley*, an Englishman, came into Scotland to try his manhood in singular battell: he vanquished *Archbald Edmonston* and *Hugh Wallace*; but beeing overcome by *Hugh Trayle* at Barwick, he dyed shortly of melancholy. King *Robert*, when he heard one of his sonnes was deceased in Falkland, by procurement of *Robert*, Duke of Almaine (who aspired to the Crowne) and *James*, his second sonne, taken prisoner in his voyage to France, and detained by Englishmen, he dyed of displeasure within three dayes, the 16. yeare of his raigne, and was buried in Pasley, where his Queene was before buried.

*Robert*, Duke of Albany, Earle of Fife, and Mentieth, governed Scotland in the yeare of the world, 5376. in the yeare of Christ 1406. after the raigne, 1736. *Iames* the first being captive in England, a Noble and valiant Prince; he dyed the 14. yeare of his governament. PRINTING was first invented by a Germane, in the City of Mentz, *Anno.* 1442. In the yeare 1411. the Universitie of S. Andrewes was founded, and by King *Iames* the first augmented with learned men.

Printing first invented.

The Universitie of S. Andrews founded.

(*Iohn*

(*Iohn Huſſe* was burnt for the Goſpell.) Duke *Murdo*, Earle of Fife and Mentieth was made Governour foure yeares. *Iames* the firſt returning home from captivitie, cauſed the ſaid *Murdo* and his ſonne to be executed for oppreſſing of his Subjects.

102 *Murdo*

*Iacobus primus* began his raigne the yeare of the world, 5394. in the yeare of Chriſt, 1424. after the raigne, 1754. A godly, wiſe, learned and victorious Prince, and a ſevere juſticiar: hee married *Iane*, daughter to the Duke of Somerſet, Marqueſſe Dorſet, ſonne to *Iohn* of *Gaunt*, third ſonne to *Edward* the third, the victorious King of England, who did beare to him two ſonnes (twinnes) *Alexander*, who dyed ſhortly, and *Iames* the ſecond, who ſucceeded his father; and ſixe daughters, *Margaret*, wife to *Lewes* the eleventh Dolphin, then after King of France, *Elizabeth*, Ducthes of Britaine, *Iane* Counteſſe of Huntley, *Elenor*, Dutches of Auſtria, *Marie*, wife to the Lord of Camphier, and *Annabella*. There came with him ſundrie Engliſhmen, Gentlemen, and *Andrew Gray*, who by the Kings procurement married the Heretrix of Fowles: and ſo the Lordſhip of Fowles remaines to the ſurname of *Grayes*, with many other Lands. The King held his firſt Parliament at Edinburgh. The ſecond Parliament was holden

Originall of the Noble ſurname of Graye.



den at
were cor
ſundry
holden
and his
*Duncan*
after,
ſonnes a
*Alexan*
The fou
wherein
Andrew
ſurfeyti
wherein
rayſed a
men, an
About t
was bur
The fif
where t
The Ki
by *Walt*
and thei
ded and
yeare of
of Engl
of his f
houſe o
*Iacob*
the yea

den at Perth, wherein many Noblemen were convict, and committed to priſon, and ſundry executed. The third Parliament was holden at Striviling, where Duke *Murdo* and his two ſonnes were beheaded, with *Duncan Stewart*, Earle of Lennox. Thereafter, Queene *Iane* was delivered of two ſonnes at one birth, *Alexander* and *Iames*. *Alexander* deceaſed, and *Iames* ſucceeded. The fourth Parliament was holden at Perth, wherein *Henry Wardlow*, Biſhoppe of Saint Andrewes, made a pithy Oration againſt ſurfeyting and ſuperfluous banqueting cheere, wherein ſevere order was taken. The King rayſed an Armie of two hundred thouſand men, and beſieged Roxbrough fifteene dayes. About this time, *Paul Craw*, a Bohemian, was burnt in St. Andrewes for the Goſpell. The fift Parliament was holden at Perth, where the Earle of March was diſ-inherited. The King was killed at Perth traiterouſly, by *Walter* Earle of Athole, *Robert Graham*, and their complices, who were all apprehended and cruelly tormented to death, the 13. yeare of his raigne, after his deliverance out of England, and the 31. year after the death of his father: he was buried in the Charterhouſe of Perth, which he founded.

Roxbrugh beſieged.

Paul Craw burnt.

*Iacobus ſecundus*, ſucceeded his father in the yeare of the world 5407. in the yeare of Chriſt,

103.

Christ, 1437. after the raigne, 1767. (A Prince subject to great troubles in his youth) hee married *Margaret*, daughter to *Arnold*, Duke of Gilder, sisters daughters to *Charles*, sirnamed *Audax*, the last Duke of Burgundy, who bare to him *Iames* 3. and *Alexander* Duke of Albany, who married the Earle of Orkneyes daughter, and begat on her *Alexander*, Bishop of Murray: he parting with her, marryed in France the Countesse of Boloyne, and begat on her *Iohn Stewart*, Duke of Albany, who was many years Governour of Scotland. The 3. sonne. *Iohn* was Earle of Marre: he dyed in the Chanongate without succession: the first daughter married one *Thomas Boyd*, Earle of Arran: after his decourting, shee married the Lord *Hammilton*: and by that way the house of *Hammilton* is decorated by the Kings blood. This King was killed at the siege of Roxbrough, by the slyce of a great Peece, being overcharged; and hurt the Earle of Angus, with sundry others: he was greatly lamented of his subjects, being not onely honoured as their King, but also greatly beloved as a father, the 24. yeare of his raigne, and was buried at Holy-rood-house. After his death the Queene, a woman of a stout stomack, came with her sonne of 7. years of age, to the siege of the aforesaid Roxbrough, and encouraged

Lord Hammiltoun maried the Kings daughter.

The stout stomack of the Quene

nged the Nobles and Captaines, that the Caſtle was woone and demoliſhed, and alſo the Caſtle of Warke.

*Iacobus tertius* ſucceeded his father in the year of the world, 5430. in the year of Chriſt, 1460, after the raigne, 1790, A good Prince (corrupted with wicked Courtiers) he married *Margaret*, daughter to the King of Denmarke (ſirnamed *Dines*) and King of Norway, who in his favour renounced all title that he had any manner of way to Orkney, Schetland and the Iles for ever: ſhe bare to him *Iames* the fourth, *Alexander*, Biſhop of S. Andrewes, and Duke of Albany, and *Iohn* Earle of Marre, they dyed both without ſucceſſion. He made peace with King *Henry* of England, who (like a liberall Prince) for the favour he had received in Scotland, reſtored the towne of Berwick to the King. *Thomas Cochrane*, and *William Rogers* (his perverſe Courtiers) were hanged at the bridge of Lawder. The King was killed at Bannockburne the 29. year of his raigne, and was buried at Cambuskenneth. 104

Cochrane and his fellowes hanged at Lawder bridge.

*Iacobus quartus* ſucceeded his father in the yeare of the world, 5459. in the year of Chriſt, 1489. after the raigne, 1819. A Noble and couragious Prince, both wiſe and godly: he made peace with England, and married *Margaret*, eldeſt daughter to *Henry* the 105

the seventh, King of England, and *Elizabeth* daughter to *Edward* 4. in whose persons the cruell Wars betweene the houses of Lancaster and York were pacified: the foresaid *Margaret* bare to him *James* the fift. The King of Denmarke by division of his Lords, was constrained to seek relief in Scotland, being honourably received by the King, who appointed the Earle of Arran, with 10000 Warriours, to passe with the King of Denmarke, who restored him to his Kingdome, and returned with great honour with his Army. About this time, Sir *Anthony Darcy*, Knight (Frenchman) named, *Le sieur de la Bawty*, came through England to Scotland, to seek Feates of Armes: the Lord *Hammilton* fought with him in Armour right valiantly, so that none of them lost any peece of honour Pope *Julius* the second sent an Ambassadour to King *James*, declaring him Protector and Defender of the Faith, and in signe thereof, sent to him a Diadem or Crowne, wrought with flowres of gold together with a Sword, having the Hilt and Scabert of gold, set with precious Stone. About this time was *Bernard Stewart*, Lord D'obigny, President of Tullous, Lievtenant of the Frenchmen of War that came into England with King *Henry* the 7. and assisted him valiantly in recovering of the Crown

The King of Denmark came for support

The Lord Hamilton fought with a Frenchman.

King James 4. Defender of the Faith.

Bernard Srewart L. D'obigny.

This foreſaid Lord D'obigny was valiant, and obtained great victories when hee was the Kings Lievtenant in Naples: hee dyed in Corſtorphin in Scotland, where hee was borne. The King was killed at Flowden in battell, the 25. yeare of his raigne, and was buried in Holy-rood-houſe,

*Jacobus quintus* ſucceeded his father in the yeare of the world, 5484. in the year of Chriſt, 1514. after the raigne, 1844. A wiſe valiant Prince, and ſevere Juſticiar; Hee maried *Magdalen*, daughter to the King of France, who dyed ſhortly after: then hee married *Mary* of Lorraine, Dutcheſſe of Longevile, daughter to *Claude*, Duke of Guiſe who bare to him two Sons and one daughter, *Mary*. Maſter *Patrick Hammiltoune*, Abbot of Ferne, Doctor *Luthers* Diſciple, was burnt for the Goſpel. Thereafter, the field of Solway-moſe was holden, where *Oliver Sinclare* was Lievtenant, and many Noble men taken. The King dyed of diſpleaſure at Falkland, the 29. yeare of his raign, and was buried at Holy-rood-houſe. 106

*Maria* ſucceeded her father in the yeare of the world, 5513. in the year of Chriſt, 1543. after the raigne, 3873. A Princeſſe vertuouſly inclined: ſhe married *Francis*, Dolphin, after King of France; after whoſe death ſhe returned into Scotland, and married 107. Pinky field 1547.

*Henry*

*Henry Stewart*, Duke of Albany, &c. Lord *Darley* a comely Prince, Son to *Matthew* Earle of Lennox (Pronepnoy to *Henry* the 7. King of England) to whom she bare *Charles James* the sixt: afterwards she comming into England, was received with great humanitie, and after she was captive, at length put to death, the 8. of February, 1586.

108. King James the sixth his birth.

Now wee come to the raigne of a minor King, Crowned in his Cradle borne in a turbulent, and tempestuous time: yet he shall have the happinesse to unite the long divided Kingdomes of Britaine in such peace and quietnesse, as it never enjoyed from the first beginning. For although the uniter of the long divided Roses, lived in peace with the Princes his neighboures, yet his entrie was by blood, where at *Bosworth* neer *Leester*, he overthrew *Richard* the third, called, *Crookbacke*, the usurper, who afterward married *Elizabeth*, the daughter of *Edward* the fourth, made an end of these civill Wars, and by his isse *Margaret* his eldest daughter married to *James* the fourth, who had ishue *Iames* the fifth, who had issue *Marie* who was Heire to the Kingdome, and being married to *Francis* the French King: he dying without issue, she took to Husband *Henry*, Lord *Darnelie*, Son to *Matthew* Earle of *Lennox* and Ladie *Margaret Dow-*

*glasse*,

glaſſe, and of this *Henrie* and *Marie* Queen of Scotland, was begotten *Iames* the ſixt, who was borne in the Caſtle of *Edinburgh* the fifteenth of June 1566. to the perpetuall happineſſe and felicitie of this long divided Iland. His minoritie was governed by foure Regents, *viz.* *Murrey*, *Lennox*, *Marre*, *Mortoun*, Nobles of high eſtimation in the Common-wealth; ancient by birth, and in Counſels wiſe and politicke: All which bare rule ſucceſſively in their place, and were all (*Marre* excepted, who dyed in his bed) pittifully taken away by untimely ends: worthy were they of far better, but the times were ſo tempeſtuous, and feads and factions ſo great, that hardly could a well skilled Pilote guide himſelfe to his knowne Port; neither was there wanting in the helme-men, or Pilots at the ſtirrage, skill, courage, conſtancie, prudencie, providence, wiſedome, and forecaſt, how to eſhew rockes, ſands, and clifts: but ſuch were the guſts of adverſitie, and ſtawnes of hard fortoun, and the turbulencie and barbaritie of the untamed multitude, ſtriving for prioritie and ſuperioritie, that if the Almighty had not at hand planted and propagated this ſmall branch, in time to ſpread the ſelfe over the whole Iland, and to give ſhelter to the weak under his boughes from Saint *Burian* to *Duncansbay*, and from

the river of *Dee* to the river of *Tarre*, Yet ſhall he have the happineſſe in deſpite of all factions and treaſons, led by the hand of the Almightie, happilie eſhew all dangers whatſoever. And after his raigne heere, neer 36. yeares wee ſhall ſee him called to his inheritance of England, where his entry was with ſuch joy, and his government with ſuch happineſſe and calmeneſſe, that it can be hardly paralelled with any going before, eſtabliſhing Peace, and ſetling quietneſſe in this long divided and torne countrie, ſo that there is a higher power that hath dominion over the Kingdomes of men, and giveth kingdomes to whomſoever he will, and appointeth over them whomſoever hee ſhall pleaſe. He was chriſtned at *Striviling* the 18. of September, 1566. by the name of *Charles Iames*: his Godfathers were *Charles* the French King, and *Philbert* Duke of *Savoy*, by their Ambaſſadours. The Queene of England was Godmother by her Ambaſſadour, the Earle of *Bedford*, who preſented a fount of gold weying 333. unces. He was proclaimed by an Herauld of Armes, *Iames* by the grace of GOD, Baron of *Ardmanoch* and *Ranfrow*, Lord of the Iſles, Earle of *Carrick*, Duke of *Rothſay*, Prince of Scotland: And becauſe there is but an Epitome intended of this King, of whom, if all were written

His chriſtning.

wou

would arise to a greater volume, leaving it to better and more able pen-men. Hee was the 30. of Januarie 1567. crowned King of Scotland in Striviling, after a Sermon preached by *Iohn Knox*. The Earle of *Murray* was made Regent: the Bishop of *Aberdene* proceeded to the Coronation. The Earle of *Mortoun* and *Hume* gave oath for the King, that hee should raigne in faith and feare of GOD, in maintaining the true Religion then preached in Scotland. Hee was anoynted and had the Royall Robe put on him, the Crowne on his head, the Scepter in his hand, and the Sword by his side, and to every one of these were particular prayers made in the Scottish tongue. *James* Earle of Murray was slaine at Lithgow, 1570. by *Bothwel-haugh* with a Pistoll shot, who escaped and fled into France. After his death there were incursions on the Borders on both sides. Thereafter, *Lennox* was killed at Striviling, with *Spense* of Wormistoun, who laboured to save him. *Marre* succeeded, who dyed in his bed after he had borne office 13. month: to the place which *Mortoun* succeeded, who was beheaded at *Edinburgh* 1581. In *Anno* 1589. the King shipped at Leith, with my Lord *Mertellan* of Thirlestane, then Chancellor of Scotland: and passing the dangerous stormes of tempestuous seas, hee went to

His coronation.

His Marriage.

Denmark and married his Queene, *Anna* of Denmark and happily came back to the ſame Port with his royall Queene, and landed at Leith with great joy of all his Majeſties true and loyall ſubjects. The 30. day of Auguſt Prince *Henry* was baptized at Striviling: the Ambaſſadours of France and England aſſiſted at the chriſtning, together with the Ambaſſadoures from the Low-countries. He was chriſtned *Henrie Frederick*, *Frederick Henrie*, Duke of Albany and Prince of Scotland. *Charles* was borne at Dumfermeling the 2. of November, and chriſtned the 27. of December, *Charles Iames*, Duke of Rotheſay, Earle of Ormond, &c. *Anno.* 1601. the Earle of *Marre* went Ambaſſador to England, to Queene *Elizabeth*, accompanied with Sir *Edward Bruce*, one of his Majeſties Senators of the Colledge, of Juſtice, and ſundry other Gentlemen. The 24. day of March, being Thurſday, 1603. *Elizabeth* Queene of England dyed at the manure of *Richmond* in *Surrie*, the 44. yeare of her raigne, and in age 70. yeares. Shee beeing queſtioned a little before her death concerning her ſucceſſour, She anſwered, Her Throne had been a Throne of Kings, and would that none that was baſe ſhould ſucceed her. The Secretarie asked her what ſhe meaned by theſe words: She ſaid, ſhe would

Prince Henries Baptiſme.

that

that none ſhould ſucceed but her neareſt kinſman the King of Scots: being called away the day aforeſaid. That ſame day the Counſell conveened, and proclaimed King *Iames* at Whitehall gate, the Counſell of England aſſiſting Sir *Robert Cicile* principall Secretary read the proclamation, with a laudable voyce, *Iames* by the grace of GOD King of Scotland, England, France and Ireland, Defender of the faith, the true and undoubted Heire, lawfully and lineally deſcended of *Margaret* the eldeſt daughter of *Henry* the ſeventh, and *Elizabeth* his wife, daughter to *Edward* the fourth, in whoſe perſons the whyte Roſe and the red were united. The ſaid *Margaret* was married to King *Iames* the fourtth, and on her begot King *Iames* the fifth. King *Iames* the fifth begot on *Mary* of Lorraine, *Marie* Queene of Scotland, who being married to *Henry* Lord *Darnely*, ſonne to *Mathew* Earle of Lennox, and Ladie *Margaret Dowglaſſe*, of whom was begotten King *Iames* the ſixt, &c. After hee was proclaimed at Whitehall gate. they entred Ludgate to Londone, where *Robert Lee* Major met him, and accompanied him to Cheapſide croſſe, where they proclaimed him as before. The Counſell of England preſently diſpatched into Scotland ſir *Charles Percie*, and ſir *Thomas Somerſet*, to make

knowne the Queenes death, and to tende their love, duty and obedience to his Majestie, as their Liege-Lord. But Sir *Robert Carie* brought the first newes, who came to Edinburgh the 28. of March, where the King lay for the time. These news were pleasant to the whole Nobilitie and Commons of Scotland, as also to the Nobilitie and Commons of England, to whom the name of King was uncouth, because they were governed by Queens fifty yeares.

The King called a Counsell presently for taking order of all things within the Realme of Scotland. He beginne his raigne over England the 24. of March, 1603. And did so much that the 5. of Aprile he set forward his journey towards England: The first night he went to *Dunglasse*, an house belonging to my Lord *Hume*, where he was royally intertained: the next day hee set forward to *Barwicke*, where it was incredible what number of people, as well the Nobilitie as Gentrie of Scotland, accompanied him to Barwicke bounds: together with Baron *de Tawres* the Franch Ambassadour, being resident in Scotland for the time. And heere the Governour of Barwick, with the *Wardens* of the Borders, with the Constable, and companies of men of war, and the Captaines of the horse Troupes, met his Majestie to conduct

conduct him to the towne of Barwick. This day was long looked for, and longed after, and truely it was the Lords owne doing, for what could not be effectuat neither by force nor policy, was peaceablie done that day: the praiſe be given to the Almightie who hath the hearts of Kings and Kingdomes in his hand. The Romane, Saxon, Dane, and Engliſh, all wooed and fought it by what meanes they could be Lord Superiour of this Iland, but the God of Peace, in his own time would bring a King of peace peaceably, and in that ſame place where they had wont to meete in moſt hoſtile manner not without bloodſhed, in the ſame place they met with ſuch love and joyfull acclamations, mutuall embracings, with all ſhewes of love and demonſtrations of friendſhip, intertaining his Majeſtie and his new come gueſts, with vollyes of ſmall ſhot, and thundering of great Ordinance. Heere at his Majeſties entrie at the gate of Barwick, *William Selby* Gentlemen porter, preſented his Majeſtie the keys of the towne with great humiliation, whom he honoured with the honour of knighthood, delivering to him the keyes backe againe. Then his Majeſtie paſſed forward and was received by the Captaines of the Wardes, who with their armed bands convoyed him to the market croſſe, where

the

the Major and his brethren received him, where *Chriſtopher Parker* ſonne to the recorder, made a ſpeech to him, delivering to his Majeſtie the Charter of the towne, with a purſe of gold in token of their love: All which he graciouſly received; promiſing to maintaine them and their priviledges. After he went to Church, and gave thanks to the Almighty GOD, who had been his protector, and made his entry ſo peaceable and plauſible: at which time there was a Sermon preached by *Tobie Mathew* Biſhop of Durham. From the Church his Majeſtie went to the Pallace, where was heard again a great peale of Ordinance, with bone-fires: expreſſing all ſignes of joy to welcome him: for never before this time was a Monarch of Britaine lodged within their walls: the next day ſundry of the Nobility came from the South to ſalute him: amongſt whom was *Henry Howard*, brother to the late Duke of Norfolk, the Lord *Cobham*, and others being accompanied with theſe. He went to the walls viewing the fortifications, and much commending their military order, and ſo returned to his Palace. The next day, being the eight of Aprile, his Majeſty removed from Barwick, rewarding every officer and the Souldiers according to their place. And ſo paſſing the river of Tweed, he entred Northumber-

thumberland, where the Sheriffe of the Shire Sir *Nicolas Forreſter* received him, and convoyed him to *Wethrington*, at that time kept by Sir *Robert Carie* and his *L*adie, where he was royally entertained. The 10. day he ſet forward to Newcaſtle, where the Major and his brethren met him, and with humble ſubmiſſion delivered him the ſword and keyes in token of their love and obedience, together with a purſe of gold: his Majeſtie returned them the ſword and the keyes, ratifying to them their priviledges and cuſtomes: and ſtaying there three dayes, he was entertained bountifully upon the townes charges: in which time his Majeſtie relieved all priſoners, (treaſon and Poperie excèpted) and giving largely to thoſe that lay in for debt. The 13. of Aprile his Majeſtie ſet forward to Durhame, where, by the Major of the towne hee was received with an oration, as in other places; This night hee lodged in the Biſhops houſe. The 14. of Aprile his Majeſtie ſet forward to the houſe of Miſtreſſe *Geniſon*, called Walworth, where hee was bountifullie intertained. The 15. of Aprile his Majeſtie advanced toward Yorkſhyre, where hee was met with by the high Sheriffe of the Shyre, who attended on him to Maſter *Inglbeis* neere unto Topcliffe. The 10. of Aprile his Majeſtie ſet forward toward Yorke, where

where the Sheriffe of the City met him a great way off, at the limits of their liberty, who delivered to his Majeſtie their whyte ſtaves in token of obedience: his Majeſty re-delivered them: and conveying him neere unto the citie. the Sergeants of the city met him and delivered their Maces, which were delivered back againe: and at the gate the Major and Aldermen received him with a learned oration, delivering him the ſword and keyes, together with a cup of gold filled with gold: his Majeſtie delivered the keyes to the Major, but about the ſword there was ſome difference betwixt the Major and the Lord Preſident of his Majeſties Counſell of Yorke: but his Majeſty tooke it from them both and delivered it to *George* Earle of Cumberland, who carried it from the gate to the Minſter, from the Minſter his Majeſty went upon foote under a canopie, ſupported by foure Knights to his owne houſe, where hee was bountifully feaſted by my Lord *Burleigh*, during his abode there. The 17. of Aprile he went on foot to the Minſter, where hee heard a Sermon preached by the Deane of Yorke, Biſhop of Limbrick: ſo after the Sermon returned to the Pallace on foote. The 19. day of Aprile his Majeſty was feaſted by the Lord Major, where he was bountifully entertained: his Majeſty Knighted him by

by the name of Sir *Robert Walter*. After dinner his Majeſtie commanded all priſoners to be ſet at libertie, (wilfull murtherers, traytors, and papiſts beeing excepted.) From Yorke he removed to Grimſtone, the houſe of Sir *Edward Stan-hop*, one of his Majeſties Counſell at Yorke, where he was bountifully intertained that night, and dining the next day, being the 20. day, he advanced toward *Doncaſter*, where by the way his Majeſty took view of his houſe at *Pomfret*, his Majeſty lodged at Doncaſter at the ſigne of the Beare. The 21. day of Aprile his Majeſtie removed to *Worſope*, the Earle of *Shrewsberry* his houſe, where by the way the high Sheriffe of the Country of Nottingham conducted him to Worſope, where he was royally intertained on the Earles charge. The 22. day of Aprile His Majeſty advanced towards New-warke upon Trent, lodging in the Caſtle by the way, he was met with by the corporation of the town, who preſented him with foure white cups: and heere there was a cutpurſe taken in the act, who having great ſtore of gold about him, confeſſed he had convoyed his Majeſtie from Barwicke: there was warrand given to hang him, releaſing all priſoners beſide. The 22. his Majeſtie ſet forward to Belvoyre, the Earle of Rutland his houſe. The 23. he advanced to

Burleigh,

Burleigh, where he was bountifully intertained, which day being Easter day he heard a Sermon preached by the Bishop of Lincolne. The 24. day his Majestie removed to Hinchinburgh, the house of sir *Oliver Crumwell*, where by the way he dyned at the house of Sir *Antonie Myldmay*, who omitted no duty in expressing his love, the dinner being done, he presented his Majestie with a faire Barbarie horse in rich furniture sutable. Then his Majestie rode towards Huntingtoun, where the Baillies of the towne met him delivering him the sword with an oration: his Majestie delivered the Sword to *Southhampton* to be borne, who carried the same to the house of sir *Oliver Crumvell*, where his entertainment was bountifull and noble, and heere some of the Universitie of Cambridge attended his Majestie, where one of them delivered him a learned oration in Latine, welcoming his Majestie, intreating the confirmation of their priviledges, which his Majestie most willingly granted. Heere Sir *Oliver Crumvell* presented him with a faire cup of gold, a goodly horse, deepe-mouthed hounds, swift Haulkes of excellent wings, bestowing gold liberally amongst the Kings Officers. The 29. the King set forward to *Rayston*, where by the way the Kings free tennents of good-Manchister met him with

50.

50. Pleughs, holding their lands ſo, that when the King ſhould firſt enter their towne, that way to preſent his Majeſty with ſo many Pleughes, in token of their husbandry and obedience to their King: his Majeſty tooke it kindly, and was glade he was land Lord of ſo many good Tennents, deſiring them to make good uſe of their Pleughs and husbandry, Neer hand hee was met by the high Sheriffe of *Hartfordſhyre* Sir *Edward Denny* accompanied with a gallant traine, who alſo preſented his Majeſty with a ſtately horſe, with a rich ſadle and furniture of great value, which his Majeſty graciouſly accepted, commanding the Sheriffe to mount the horſe and ryde on him, which he did, convoying him to Maſter *Cheſters* houſe, where his Majeſty lay that night on his own charge. The 30. His Majeſty rode to *Standon* the houſe of Sir *Thomas Sadlers*, where upon the way the Biſhop of *London* met him with a goodly company of Gentlemen in Tawnie coats: and ſtaying here all Sunday, he heard a Sermon made by the ſaid Biſhop. The 2. of May hee removed to the houſe of Sir *Henrie Cocks*, lat cofferer to Queene *Elizabeth*: Heer alſo met him the Lord keeper, the Lord Admirall, with moſt of the Counſell of Eſtate, with many of the Nobility: Heer the Lord keeper delivered a learned Oration con-

congratulatorie, the which his Majesty answered with great Grace and Wisdome: his entertainment heer was wonderfull bountifull. The 3. of May, he came to *Theobalds* the house of Sir *Robert Cicile* principall Secretarie to the late Queene, where hee was bountifully intertained; and here there met his Majesty, his Guard, and many other of his Officers, which his Majesty graciously received, and here his Majesty made sundry of his Nobles of Scotland of his Counsell of England, the Duke of *Lennox*, the Earle of *Marre*, the Lord *Hume*, Sir *George Hume* Thesaurer of Scotland, Sir *James Elphingston* Secretarie, and Sir *Edward Bruce*, afterward Master of the Rolls of *England*. And of the English Nobilitie he made of his Counsell, *Henry Howard*, brother to the late Duke of *Norfolk*, and *Thomas* Lord *Howard*, son to the said Duke, whom he also made Chamberlane of his house, and after *Earle* of *Suffolke*, as also he made the said Lord *Howard* of Marnehill, and afterward Earle of Northampton, as also *Charles Blunt*, Lord Montjoy, who (for his valour) in expelling the Spanish forces out of Ireland under the command of Don *John* of Aquila, and overthrowing the Rebellious Irish under the command of *Tyron*, neer to Kinsayle: he made him Earle of Devonshyre. Heere his Majestie

stayed

ſtayed at Theobaldes foure dayes, where he was moſt bountifully intertained, honouring this Sir *Robert Cicile* with the titles of Barron of *Eſſenden*, Vicount Cranburne, and Earle of Salisbury, and afterwards great Theſaurer of England. The 7. of May, his Majeſtie ſet from thence to London, where within three miles of London, *John Swinerton*, Sheriffe of London, as alſo Sheriffe of Middleſex, where was delivered to him a learned Oration by Mr. *Martin*, Gentleman of Middle Temple, the Sheriffe convoyed him to Sandford hill, being about 3. Miles from London. Heere the Lord Major of London with the Aldermen, met him in ſcarlet robes and gold chaines, with 500. of the Citie clad in black Velvet and gold chaines. The Duke of *Lennox* here carried the Sword before his Majeſtie: and ſo taking the next way over the fields he entred the Charter-houſe, belonging to the Lord *Thomas Howard* ſtaying there foure nights. The 11. of May, the King rode from the Charter-houſe to *Whyte-hall*: And from thence to the Towre of London.

It is to be obſerved that all the way the King rode from Edinburgh to London, hee gave teſtimonies of love and mercy to all his loving Subjects; mercy in relieving all priſoners whereſoever hee came, and ho- His Majeſties clemency.

nouring

nouring ſuch a number with Knighthood, as in ſome places twentie, and in ſome thirty, and in ſome fourtie, and at the Charterhouſe eightie. As alſo reſtoring ſundry families to their Lands, honoures and dignities. This the Kings ſo joyfull and peaceable entrie was ſeconded from all the Princes of Europe, to congratulate his peaceable entry to his lawfull inheritance, being now ſole Monarch of the whole Iland: from the French King *Monſieure de Roſenay*: from the King of Spaine *Iohn Baptiſta de Taxis, conde de villa Mediana:* from the Arch Duke *Albertus*, Count of *Aremberg*: as alſo from the Emperour, from the Kings of *Polland, Sweden* and *Denmarke*: from the Dukes of *Savoy* and *Florence*: from the Duke and Eſtate of *Venice*, from the *Eſtates* of the Low-countries: from the *Palſe grave* of the Rhyne: and from all the reſt of the Princes of Germany: And becauſe I intended but an Epitome and cannot relate every thing in the due place; hee had Ambaſſadours from the *Perſian*, and from the great Turke, from the King of *Fez* and *Moracco*: yea he was viſited by many Princes in perſon, the Prince of *Vaudamont*, the Dukes of *Brunſwick* and *Wittenberg*, and many other tedious to rehearſe: the Duke of *Holſten* came to viſite him: as alſo the King of Denmarke came twiſe in perſon, where he was royally intertained.

Ambaſſadours from all parts to welcome him.

Scarſe

Scarſe was the Queenes death made knowne, when preſently the Borderers made incurſions on both ſides, the which was called, the buſsie week, the King to take away all diſcontent from his ſubjects: ſent downe the Lord *Hume* with the title of Lieutenant to take away all diſordered and inſolent perſons that had lived upon robberie. The Lord *Hume* in ſhort time cleanſed the Borders of many licentious perſons: Afterward Sir *George Hume* being made Baron of Barwick and Eatle of Dumbar, being alſo Lieutenant of the middle Shyres, made choyſe of my Lord *Cranſton* to be Captaine of the Guard, who did ſo much by his care and vigilance, that a number of out-lawes were brought to the place of execution, where after lawfull aſsiſe they had a reward of their forepaſt follies. Whoſe names and ſirnames for brevity we omit, ſome of them who might have lived upon their rent, if ſo they could have bene content, but ſo prone were they to imbred vice, received from their forefathers and drunken in their adoleſcencie, they never leave off their firſt foot-ſteps, while they runne headlong to their own deſtruction, leaving them to be exſamples of humane inconſtancie, and their rents a prey to their overlords, with a leſſon to all, that God will viſite the ſinnes of the fathers upon the chil-

The Borders break out.

The Borders abandoned.

dren to the third and fourth generation, &c. And becauſe I intend not to returne any more to the borders buſineſſe, *Cranſton* having paved the way to his ſucceſſours, was dignified with the title of Baron, and one of the Kings prive Counſell. It was followed by Sir *Robert Ker* of *Ancrum*, and ſir *Andrew Ker* of *Fernihirſt*: theſe by their care and vigilancie made the ruih-buſh to keepe the Kow, and theſe broken parts to bee civilized: Sir *Robert* was called to Court, and was made maſter of the Princes privy purſe: and now of late created Earle of *Ancrum*, and one of the Kings bedchamber. Likewiſe Sir *Andrew* was dignified with the title, Baron of *Jedburgh*. We leave the Borders and goe to the high lands, where the Earle of Argile did ſo much by force and policie, that he brought in a number of the *Clan-gregore*, and brought to Edinburgh the chiefeſt of them, where they ſuffered condigne puniſhment. The 2. of July the King keeped his feaſt of Saint *George* at Winſore, where Prince *Henry* was inſtalled Knight of the Garter, and with him the Duke of *Lennox*, the Earle of *Southampton*, the Earle of *Marre*, the Earle of Pembrok. The 4. of Februarie, the Duke of Albany was created Duke of Yorke, and was afterwards made Knight of the Bath, and with him 12. young

Lord

Lords and *Earles* ſonnes, and *Lords* ſonnes, who were made with him in Order, being now but foure years of age, and at the creation when he was made Duke of Yorke, the Earles of *Oxford* and *Eſſex* were his Eſquires.

The Kings Majeſtie according to the laudable cuſtome of ſundry of his predeceſſors Kings of England, was made free of the Company of Cloath-workers at London; Like as Prince *Henry* was made free of the Company of Merchant Taylors, and with him the Ambaſſadors of the Low-countries, and the Duke of *Lennox*, together with 12. Earles, 7. Lords, 60. Knights and Gentlemen: where at their Hall they were all moſt bountifully feaſted, to the Kings content, and to the Cities no ſmall joy. The King having travelled in progreſſe to the weſt of England, where his intertainment was ſtill bountifull, ſtill honouring his well deſerving Nobilitie with titles and dignities of honour, and his Officers with honour of Knighthood, as the Maſters of the Requeſts, Clarks of his Counſell, with many others.

But this faire Sun-ſhine of proſperity could not long indure without ſome guſt of adverſitie, followed that treaſon of my *Lord Cobham*, Lord *Gray*, Sir *Walter Raughliegh*, Sir *Griffin Markham*, Sir *Edward Farham*, *Brook* ſ *bee* A high treaſon againſt the Kin-

*bee* Eſquyre, *George Brooke*, brother to the Lord *Cobham*, *Watſon* and *Clark* Prieſts: were all convict of high treaſon, (*Parrham* excepted, who was quite by jury) the reſt being convoyed to Wincheſter, and from thence to the ſcaffold, where being ready after confeſſion to lay down their heads to the block, felt the warme bountie of the Kings mercifull clemency, who being loath to begin his raigne with blood, ſent *John Gib* Groome of his Chamber, who ſtaying on the ſcaffold while the Executioner ready upon their confeſſion, to have done his office: delivered the letter (to the high Shyreffe Sir *Benjamin Titchburne*) all written with the Kings own hand, who giving the condemned knowledge of the Kings clemency and free pardon, there was ſuch ſhouts of joy, and ſuch joyfull acclamations with praiſe and prayer for the Kings long life.

The 15. of March the King, Queen and Prince with the Lords ſpirituall and temporall, with the cheife Officers of the eſtate made their entry through London to Whytehall, where the City in great royalty ommitted nothing to expreſſe their Loyalty to their King and Prince, the Citizens and the Companies being ſet all along in their Liveries, every one in their ſeverall ſtations, the firſt being in Fan-church ſtreat, the ſecond in gra-

tious

tious ſtreet, the third in Corn-hill and at the eaſt ſide of the high croſſe in Cheapſyde was erected a gallery, wherein ſtood the Aldermen, with the counſel, where Sir *Henrie Montague* Recorder of the City in behalfe of the Lord Major, and the whole body preſented three cups of Gold, one for the Kings Majeſty, one for the Queen, and one for Prince Henry, delivered and gratiouſly accepted. The fifth Pageant ſtood at the weſt end of Cheapſide, the ſixt in Fleetſtreet, and the ſeventh in the Strandy.

His Majeſty took on him the ſtile of great Britain to take away al other titles and to unit this Iland into one name, and to that effect were ſundry of his Majeſties chiefe Officers of Eſtate: ſent for to England by commiſſion; viz. The Earle of *Montroſe* great Chancellour of Scotland. *Frances* Earle of Errol, Lord great Conſtable, *Alexander* Lord Urquhart and Fyve preſident. Sir *James Elphinſton* Secretary of Eſtate, Sir *Thomas Hamilton* Advocate, the Lords, Lithgow and Roxburgh: with ſundry others of the Nobility, with Sir *John Sharp* and Sir *Thomas Craig* learned lawers. Theſe meeting with the Chancelour, Theſaurer, Secretary had many learned orations, conferences, and ſpeaches wherein the King aſſiſted himſelf ſometime in perſon. This great meeting was diſſolved without any great buſines done.

At

At this time came to *England Don John de velaſco* great Conſtable of *Caſtile*, and extraordinar Ambaſſador from the King of *Spaine*, to take oath of the King for obſervation of the articles of peace concluded betwixt theſe two Kings. Like as Baron *Howard* of Eſſinghame and Earle of Nottinghame and high Admirall of England, was ſent into Spaine, to take the King of Spain his oath for obſervation of peace. Likeas *Edward* Baron of Beauchamp and Earle of Hartford, were ſent into the low-countries for the ſame purpoſe. The Earle Rutland was ſent into Denmarke, and ſundry Noblemen and Gentlemen to ſundry Kings and Princes and comon-wealths, his confederats and allyances.

The Gun-powder treaſon.

*Thomas Percie, Robert Cateſbee, Thomas Winter* by the inſtigation of ſome Jeſuits having intended the overthrow of the King his Queen and poſterity at one blow intended that moſt inhumane and barbarous, treaſon, called the Powder Plot, and to that effect aſſociating themſelves with Sir *Edward Dickbee, Ambroſe Rockwood, John Grant*, the two *Wrightes* with ſundry others fell to digging of the voult, where after long travail hearing that the cellars were to ſett, hyring the cellars which were under the Parliament houſe, to the uſe of M^r. *Thomas Piercie* one of the Kings Gentlemen penſioners

ners and one of the chief plotters, where convoying in the ſaid cellars under the Parliament houſe a great quantity of Gun-Powder with billets, and faggots with ſundry other combuſtible ſtuffe, the principall plotters removed themſelves to Warwickſhyre under pretence of a match hunting and at that time to ſupriſe Lady *Elizabeth* then in the cuſtody of the Lord *Hadingtoun*, whom they meant to proclaime Queen, and in her name to enter into Armes. But there is an eye in Haven, that ſeeth mens actions and layes them open to the view of the world by weake meanes and weake inſtruments: all things ſucceeding thus happily as they thought: and leaving *Faukes* alias *Johnſtoun*, to give fire to the traine in the night by Torch: The Lord *Monteagle* going along in his Coatch, an unknown fellow preſents him with a letter: the tennour whereof was to withdraw his L. from that ſeſſion of Parliament, wherein there was ſome thing to be done againſt the Catholicks, but there was a terrible blow to be given, and no man ſhould know who ſhould be the giver of it, and when the letter was burnt the perrell was ended. My Lord *Monteagle* in religion popiſh, notwithſtanding delivereth the letter to *Saliſburie*, who acquainting my Lord Chamberlaine, and after my Lord Admirall,

Admirall, and the Earles of *Worſter*, and *Northampton*, who not finding out the meaning of the letter, and knowing that the King was well ſeen in ſuch hid miſteries, preſents it to his Majeſtie in the privie gallerie: The King reading it over and over againe. *Salisburie* told him that he thought ſome mad fellow had written it: his Majeſty asking the reaſon of *Salisburie*: he replyed, becauſe hee writ there was a terrible blow to bee given and no man ſhould know who ſhould be the giver: his Majeſtie anſwered, that the laſte ſentence made the other more cleare, *that the letter being burnt the perill was ended*, which the burning of the letter could make to no purpoſe to hinder the perill. the King aſſured him that it was ſome blowing up of powder, and therefore deſired that his houſes might be ſurveyed. After examination of *Whingard* keeper of the Parliament houſe, told that he had let the houſe to M^r *Thomas Percie*, after ſome paines taken that ſame night by the Lord Chamberlane, the Lord *Knevet*, M^r *Double de*, found the foreſaid *Faukes* with a darke lanterne readie to enter the houſe, but he beeing apprehended the blow was prevented, where ſwift fame carrying it down to the countrie, the principall plotters knew not where to flee to hide their heads, they ſurpriſe *Warwick*

*wick* caſtle, where being affrighted with drying of gun powder and other ſtrange dreams, ſeeing caſtles and towres blowne up in the aire, they were at laſt beſieged in the caſtle of Warwick, where *Percie* and *Catesbee* were both ſhot with one Muſquet ſhot back to backe, the reſt were apprehended and brought to London, where after confeſſion of all for the moſt part, and penitence and contrition in ſome, craving pardon of his Majeſtie and countrie for ſuch an horrible and inhumane fact. *Catesbee*, *Grant*, *Winter* and *Baites* were executed at the Weſt of Paules: as alſo, *Winter*, the two *Wrights*, and *Faukes* and *Ambroſe Rockwood* at Weſtminſter. So here we ſee the God of light brought the deed of Darkneſſe to light, and as they ſaid by their confeſſion, to caſt the aſperſion and guilt of the action upon the Puritaines, ſo the God of Heaven would have it to fall upon the plotters themſelves.

After this followed the nuptiall of that Noble Lady, Lady *Elizabeth*, matched with the Prince *Palatine* of the Rhyne. At which time that Noble Prince, Prince *Henrie*, a Prince ſo compleat of all vertues, that Europe could not ſhew his ſecond, a Prince ſo Mars-like and ſo beloved of all militarie men, and ſo beloved of them, that true Mœcenas of vertue and learning, as appeared by his valiant

liant; his active, and his princely pryse, wherein he intituled himself by the name, *Mœliades*, Lord of the Iles: challenging the Gentrie of great Britaine, which was performed in the Hall of *Whythall* by torch light, the challengers were with him, the Duke of *Lennox*, the Earles of *Arundale, Southampton, Pembrocke*, Sir *Thomas Somerset*, and Sir *Richard Prestoun*: where before the King, the Queene, the Peeres of the whole Iland, with the concurrence of all forraigne Ambassadours, where hee gave testimonie of his activenesse, agility and quickness which cannot be expressed to the life, how every thing was done in the action and performed, and the prises given to the defendants, where the challengers and defenders were most royally feasted the next day as the prise and reward of their vertue and valour given by the Noblest Ladie of Britaine, according to the rennor of the challenge. and was given by Lady *Elizabeth* his sister, *viz.* 1. *Philip* Earle of *Montgomerie*. 2: *Thomas Dearsie*, sonne to the Lord *Dearsie*, 3: Sir *Robert Gordon* of *Lochinvar*. This triumph being ended to his no small honour. Much more might bee said of this great Prince who was taken away in the pryme of his yeares, (to the great grief of all his Majesties most loving subjects) to eternall happinesse:

pineſſe: for our Sunne ſet, enſued no night by aryſing of the day ſtarre of great Britaine, CHARLES our hope who long may raigne over us.

His Majeſtie being poſſeſt with a longing deſire to ſee his ancient native kingdome. made progreſſe in *Anno* 1617 and did ſo much by eaſie journey till he came to Berwick upon tweede, where he repoſed himſelf two or three dayes. From thence hee came to the Bound rod: the *Earle Hume* hereditarie Shyreffe of the Mers, welcomed his Majeſtie with a gallant traine of Gentlemen, being three thouſand well mounted, His Majeſtie alighted at the Rod, and received the Dukes of *Lennox* and *Buckingham*, the Earles of *Arundale*, *Rutland*, *Pembroke*, *Southampton*, *Montgomerie* and *Carleil*, with many others of his Court very royally, making them welcome: and mounted his horſe againe he rode to *Dunglaſſe* the Earle of *Hume* his reſidence, where he was bountifully entertained. The next day hee removed to *Seatoun*, the reſidence of the Earle *Wintoun*, where he was moſt royally intertained, the next day he rode forward towards Edinburgh, where compaſſing the Towne ryding the way of the Long-gate, he enrred the Weſt Port, where the Proveſt, Baillies and Counſell attended him in their bounds

bounds, where Mr. *John Hay* in name of the towne made an eloquent Oration welcoming his Majestie, and was delivered to him a faire Bason with a thousand peeces of gold. Ryding along to the high Church, being conducted by the trained band of the Town, being clad in Velvet and Satin with Partizados in their hands: and entring there he heard a learned Sermon, by the right reverend father in God the Arch-bishop of S. Andrewes, where after Sermon, he mounted his horse and going toward the Abbey, where at S. *Johns* Crosse, the Provest taking leave of him, his Majesty Knighted him. And within few dayes his Majesty rode his Parliament, with his Peeres, Prelats, Barons, and Burgesses, and thereafter was most sumptuously feasted by the Towne of Edinburgh. It is needlesse to set downe in particulars what was done, because I intend brevitie, his Majestie removed to Linlithgow, and so to Striviling where hee was feasted by the Earle of *Marre*: thereafter he went to Dumfermling, Faukland, Scone, &c. where by the way hee was feasted at *Dearcie* the Arch-bishops residence: it were tedious to rehearse the learned Orations, poeticall Poems, which were presented to his Majestie and are extant in a Book, called the Muses Welcome. His Majestie crossing Tay to Angus, had everie where most

Sir William Nisbit Knighted.

moſt royall intertainment; and returning the ſame way to Sterling, and ſo to Glaſgow where he was received by the Town: thereafter he went to Lochlowmount where hee hunted, and ſlew many Deer: and croſſing the river of Clyde to Paſley, where he was intertained three dayes together by the Earle of Abercorne: from thence to Hammilton, Pallace, where he was honourably intertained by the Marqueſſe: from thence to Sanquhair, and ſo to Dumfries: thereafter croſſing the river of Eske he went to Carliſle, where he kept his 5. day of Auguſt. And ſo taking along the Weſt ſea bank, through the countries of Cumber, Weſtmerland, Lancaſhire, and Cheſhyre, and ſo croſſing through the middle of England hee returned to London in health, with great joy and content of his Majeſties loving Subjects: where he lived a long time after in great tranquilitie and peace with the Chriſtian Princes his neighboures, ballancing the affaires of *Europ*: and labouring the peace and quyet of all Chriſtendome. His Pietie, Religion, Learning, Bountie, and Mercy, would of it ſelfe take a Volumne, but every one of theſe lives after him, and ſpeakes for him, as may appear by many excellent Poems hee write, as ſome part of *Davids* Pſalmes, ſome part of *Du Bartas* divine weeks. *Levanto*, his *Baſilicon*

*silicon doron*, his book of Demonology, his premonition to Christian Princes, his book against *Conradus Vorstius*, &c. are all sufficient of themselves to testify of him, and need no other blazing. He went to England the 36. of his age, and brought with him his Queen, with a goodly and royall progenity, bringing with him Kingdomes, unity, peace, and plenty, and ending his Pilgrimage (being full of dayes) at his house in Theobalds the 59. year of his raigne, upon the Sabboth, to the everlasting Sabbath, where he rests. He was buried at Westminster.

109. *Charles* the first of that name, and the second Monarch of Britaines Monarcy, succeeded his father King *James* of happy memory, in the year of the world, 5682. in the year of Christ, 1624. He married *Marie* the daughter of the valiant King of France *Henry* the 4. of the family of the *Burbons*, whom the Almighty hath blessed with a royall progeny: and being crowned King of England in the fatall Marble Chaire: he was the first that came into Scotland to receive the crown. The Lord increase all royall vertues in his Highnesse, that he may remaine a comfort to Christs Church, within his own Dominions.

# A TABLE OF ALL THE KINGS OF SCOTLAND,

## Declaring what year of the World and of Chriſt they beganne to reigne, how long they reigned, and what qualities they were of. Very neceſſar for the manifeſtation of the dates of all Charters and Evidentes.

I.

FERGUS, the firſt King of Scotland, the ſonne of *Ferquhard*, a Prince of Ireland, began to reigne in the year of the world, 3641. before the comming of our Saviour Jeſus Chriſt, 330. years. In the firſt year of the 112. Olympiade: and in the 421. year of the building of Rome: About the beginning of the 3. Monarchie of the Grecians, when *Alexander* the Great overthrew

*Darius Codomannus* the laſt Monarch of Perſia. He was a valiant Prince and dyed-ſhipbroken upon the Sea-coaſt of Ireland, in the 25. year of his reign.

II. *Feritharis* brother to *Fergus*, began to reigne in the yeare of world 3666. in the year before the comming of Chriſt 305. He was a good juſtitiar. In his time there was a Law made, that if the ſons of the King departed were ſo young, that they could not rule, that then in that caſe, the neareſt in blood ſhould reigne, being in age ſufficient for government, and then after his death, the Kings children ſhould ſucceed: which law continued unto *Kenneth* the 3. his dayes, 1025. years almoſt. He was ſlaine by the means of *Ferlegus*, *Fergus* his brother ſon in the 15. year of his reign.

III. *Mainus* King *Fergus* ſon, ſucceeded to his fathers brother, in the year of the world 3680. and in the year before the comming of Chriſt, 291. He was a wiſe and good King, and died peaceably in the 29. yeare of his reigne.

IIII. *Dornadilla* ſucceeded to his father *Mainus*, in the yeare of the world, 3709. In the year before the comming of Chriſt, 262. A good King. He made the firſt lawes concerning Hunting, and dyed peaceabely in the 28. year of his reign.

V. *Notha-*

V. *Nothatus* ſucceeded to his brother *Dornadilla*, in the year of the world, 3738. and in the year before the comming of Chriſt 233. He was a greedy and cruell tyrant. He was ſlain by *Dovalus* one of his Nobles, in the 20. year of his reign.

VI. *Reutherus Dornadilla* his ſon, began to reign in the year of the world, 3758. In the yeare before the coming of Chriſt, 213. He was a good King, and dyed peaceabely in the 26. year of his reign.

VII. *Reutha* ſucceeded to his brother *Reutherus*, in the year of the world, 3784. in the year before the comming of Chriſt 187 A good King. He of his own accord left the kingdome and lived a private life, when he had ruled 14. years.

VIII. *Thereus*, *Reutherus* ſon, began to reign in the year of the world 3798. in the year before Chriſt 173. He was an unwiſe, cruell tyrant: He was expelled and baniſhed the Realme in the 12. year of his reign, by his Nobles: And *Conanus* a wiſe and grave man, was made governour of the Land. He dyed in exile in the city of Yorke.

IX. *Joſina* ſucceeded his brother *Thereus*, in the yeare of the world 3810. in the yeare before Chriſt 161. He was a quiet and good Prince. A good medicinar and Herbiſter. He dyed in peace the 24. year of his reign,

 *Finna*

X. *Finnanus, Josina* his son began to reign in the year of the world 3834. in the yeare before Christ, 137. A good King. He was meikle given to the superstitious religion of the Druydes. He dyed in Peace the 30. year of his reign.

XI. *Durstus, Finnanus* son, succeeded to his father, in the yeare of the world, 3864. In the year before Christ 107. A cruel and traiterous tyrant, slaine by his Nobles in battell, in the ninth year of his raign.

XII. *Evenus* 1. succeeded to his brother *Durstus*, in the year of the world, 3873. In the yeare before the comming of Christ, 98. yeares. A wise, just, and vertuous Prince. He died peaceably in the ninteenth yeare of his raigne.

XIII. *Gillus, Evenus* bastard son succeeded to his father, in the yeare of the world, 3892. In the yeare before Christ, 79. A craftie tyrant, slaine in battell by *Cadallus*, in the second year of his raigne.

XIV. *Evenus* 2. *Dovallus* son, King *Finnanus* brother, began to raign, in the year of the world, 3894. In the year before the comming of Christ, 77. A good and civill King. He died in peace in the 17. year of his raign.

XV. *Ederus Dochamus* son, *Durstus* son, began to raign, in the year of the world, 3911. In the year before the comming of Christ, 60.

A wiſe valiant and good Prince. He dyed in the 48. year of his reigne.

XVI. *Evenus* 3. ſucceded to his father *Ederus* in the year of the world, 3959. In the year before the coming of Chriſt, 12. A luxurious and covetous wicked King. He was taken by his Nobles, and impriſoned, and died in priſon, in the 7. year of his raigne.

XVII. *Metellanus*, *Ederus* brothers ſon, began to reigne in the year of the world, 3966. four years before Chriſts Incarnation. A very modeſt and good King. He died in the 39. year of his reigne.

XVIII. *Caractacus Cadallanus* and *Eropeia Metellanus* ſiſters ſon began to raigne in the yeare of the world, 4005. In the year of Chriſt, 35. He was a wiſe and a valiant King, and raigned 20. yeares.

XIX. *Corbredus* 1. ſucceeded to his brother *Caractacus*, In the the yeare of the world, 4025. In the yeare of Chriſt, 55. A wiſe King, and good Juſticiar. He dyed in peace, the 18. year of his raigne.

XX. *Dardanus*, Nephew to *Metellanus*, began to raigne, in the year of the world 4042 In the year of Chriſt, 72. A cruell tyrant. He was taken in battell, and beheaded by his own ſubjects, in the fourth year of his raigne.

XXI. *Corbredus* 2. ſurnamed *Galdus*, *Corbredus* ſon, began to raigne, In the year of

the world, 4046. In the year of Christ, 76. A valiant and worthy King, for he had many warres with the Romans, and was oft victorious over them. He dyed in peace in the 35. year of his raigne.

XXII. *Lugthacus*, succeeded his father *Corbredas* 2. In the year of the world, 4080. In the year of Christ, 110. A lecherous bloudy tyrant. He was slain by his Nobles in the 3. year of his raigne.

XXIII. *Mogallus*, *Corbredus* 2. sisters son, He began to reigne in the year of the world. 4083. In the year of Christ, 113. A good King, and victorious, in the beginning of his raign: But in the end of his life, became inclined to tyranny, lechery and covetousnes, and was slain by his Nobles, in the 36. year of his raigne.

XXIIII. *Conarus*, succeeded to his Father *Mogallus*, in the year of the world. 4119. In the year of Christ, 149. A lecherous tyrant, He was imprisoned by his Nobles, and dyed in prison in the 14. year of his raigne: and *Argadus* a Noble man was made governour.

XXV. *Ethodius* 1. *Mogallus* sisters sonne, began to raigne in the year of the world, 4133 In the year of Christ, 163. He was a good Prince. He was slain by an Harper, in the 33 year of his raigne.

XXVI.

XXVI. *Satrael* ſucceeded to his brother *Ethodius* 1. in the year of the world, 4165. In the year of Chriſt, 195. A cruell tyrant, He was ſlain by his own courteours, in the 4. year of his raign.

XXVII. *Donald* 1. the firſt Chriſtian King of Scotland, ſucceededed to his brother *Satrael*, in the year of the world, 4169. In the year of Chriſt, 199. a good and a religious King, He was the firſt of the Kings of Scotland that coyned, money of Gold and ſilver. He dyed in the 18. year of his raigne.

XXVIII. *Ethodius* 2. *Ethodius* 1. ſon, began to reigne in the year of the world, 4186. In the year of Chriſt, 216. An unwiſe and baſe minded King, governed by his Nobles. He was ſlain by his own guard in the 16. year of his reigne.

XXIX. *Athirco*, ſucceeded to his father *Ethodius* 2. In the year of the world, 4201. In the year of Chriſt, 231. A valiant prince in the beginning, but he degenerated and became vitious, and being hardly perſewed by his Nobles for his wicked life, ſlew himſelfe, in the 12. year of his raigne.

XXX. *Nathalocus*, brother ſon, as ſome write, to *Athirco*, began to raign in the year of the world, 4212. In the year of Chriſt, 242 A cruell tyrant, ſlain by his Nobles, and caſt away in a privie, into the 11. year of his raign.

XXXI. *Findocus*, *Athirco* his ſon, began to raign in the year of the world, 4223. In the year of Chriſt, 253. A good King, and valiant, Slain by faigned Hunters, at the inſtigation of *Donald*, Lord of the Iles his brother in the 11. year of his raign.

XXXII. *Donald* 2. ſucceeded to his brother *Findocus*, in the year of the world 4234. In the year of Chriſt, 264. A good prince. Hee was wounded in battell, and being overcome, died of diſpleaſure in the 1. year of his raign.

XXXIII. *Donald* 3. Lord of the Iles, brother to *Findocus*, began to raigne in the year of the world, 4235 In the year of Chriſt, 265 A cruell tyrant, ſlain by *Crathilinthus* his ſucceſſour, in the 12. year of his raigne.

XXXIIII. *Crathilinthus*, *Findocus* ſonne, began to raign in the year of the world, 4247. In the year of Chriſt, 277. A valiant and godly King, he purged the land from the Idolatrous ſuperſtition of the Druydes, and planted the ſincere Chriſtian Religion. He dyed in peace in the 24, year of his raigne.

XXXV. *Fincormacus*, father brother ſon to *Crathilinthus*, began his raign in the year of the world, 4271. In the year of Chriſt, 301 A godly King and valiant, He was a worthy promover of the kingdome of Chriſt, in Scotland. He dyed in peace in the 47. year of his raigne.

XXXVI.

XXXVI. *Romachus* brother ſonne to *Crathilinthus*, began to raigne in the year of the world, 4318. In the year of Chriſt, 348. A cruel tyrant, ſlain by his Nobles, and his head ſtricken off, in the third year of his raign.

XXXVII. *Anguſianus*, *Crathilinthus* brother ſonne, ſucceeded to *Romachus* in the year of the world, 4321. In the year of Chriſt 351. A good King, ſlain in battell by the Picts in the third year of his raign.

XXXVIII. *Fethelmachus*, another brothers ſon of *Crathilinthus*, he began to reigne in the year of the world, 4324. In the year of Chriſt, 354. Hee was a valiant King, for he overcame the Picts, and killed their King. He was betrayed to the Picts by an Harper, and ſlain by them in his own chamber in the 3. year of his raigne.

XXXIX. *Eugenius* 1. *Fincormacus* ſonne began to raigne in the year of the world, 4327. In the year of Chriſt, 357. A valiant, juſt, and good King, He was ſlaine in battell by the Picts and Romans in the 3. year of his raigne. And the whole Scottiſh nation was utterly expelled, the Ile be the Picts and Romans, and remained in exile, about the ſpace of 44. yeares.

XL. *Fergus* 2. *Erthus* ſon, ſon to *Ethodius*, *Eugenius* the firſt his brother, returning into Scotland, with the help of the Danes

and

and Goths, & his own countriemen, who were gathered unto him out of all countries where they were disperſed, conquered his kingdome of Scotland again out of the Romanes and and Picts hands. He began his raign, in the yeare of the world, 4374. In the year of Chriſt, 404 He was a wiſe, valiant and good King. Hee was ſlain by the Romans in the 16. year of his raigne.

XLI. *Eugenius* 2. *Fergus* 2. ſonne, ſucceeded to his father, in the year of the world 4390. In the year of Chriſt, 420. He was a valiant and good Prince. He ſubdued the Britones, and died the 32. year of his raign.

XLII. *Dongardus* ſucceeded to his brother *Eugenius* 2. In the year of the world, 442 In the yeare of Chriſt, 451. A godly, wiſe and a valiant prince. He dyed in the 5. year of his raigne.

XLIII *Conſtantinus* 1. ſucceeded to his brother *Dongardus*, in the year of the world, 4427. In the yeare of Chriſt, 457. A wicked prince. He was ſlain by a nobleman in the Iles whoſe daughter he had defiled, in the 22. year of his raigne.

XLIIII. *Congallus* 1, *Dongardus* ſon, began to raign, in the year of the world, 4449. In the year of Chriſt, 479. A good and quiet prince. He died in peace in the 22. yeare of his raigne.

XLV.

XLV. *Goranus*, or *Conranus*, ſucceeded to his brother *Congallus* 1. in the year of the world, 4471. In the year of Chriſt, 501. A good and a wiſe prince, he died in the 34. year of his raigne.

XLVI. *Eugenius* 3, *Congallus* ſonne, ſucceeded to his father in the year of the world, 4505. in the year of Chriſt, 535. A wiſe King and a good Juſticiar, he dyed in the 23. year of his raigne.

XLVII. *Congallus* 2, or *Convallus*, ſucceeded to his brother, *Eugenius* 3. in the year of the world, 4528. in the year of Chriſt 558. A very good prince. He dyed in peace in the 11. year of his raigne.

XLVIII. *Kinnatillus* ſucceeded to his brother *Congallus* 2. in the year of the world, 4539. in the year of Chriſt, 569. A good prince He dyed in the firſt year of his raign.

XLIX. *Aidanus Conranus* Sonne, began to raign, in the year of the world, 4540. in the year of Chriſt, 570. A godly and good prince. He died in the 35. year of his raign.

L. *Kennethus* 1. ſurnamed *Keir*, *Congallus* 2. ſonne, began to raigne in the year of the world, 4575. in the year of Chriſt, 605. A peaceable prince, he dyed in the firſt year of his raign.

LI. *Eugenius* 4, *Aidanus* ſonne, began to raign in the year of the world, 4576. in the

year

year of Christ, 606. A valiant and a good King. He died in the 16. year of his reigne.

LII. *Ferquhard* 1. succeeded to his father *Eugenius* 4. in the year of the world, 4591. in the year of Christ, 621. A bloody tyrant. He slew himself in prison the 12. year of his reign.

LIII. *Donald* 4. succeed to his brother *Ferquhard*, 1. in the year of the world, 4602. in the year of Christ, 632. He was a good and religious King, he was drowned in the water of *Tay*, while he was a fishing in the 14. year of his reigne.

LIV. *Ferquhard* 2. succeeded to his brother *Donald* 4. in the year of the world, 4616. in the year of Christ, 646. A very wicked man. He was bitten by a wolfe in hunting, of the which insewed a fever whereof he died in the 18. year of his raigne.

LV. *Malvine Donald* 4. his son began to reigne in the year of the world, 4634. in the year of Christ, 664. A good Prince, strangled by his wife who suspected him of adultery, in the 20. year of his reigne.

LVI. *Eugenius* 5. *Maldvine* his brothers son, began to reigne in the year of the world, 4654. in the year of Christ, 684. A false Prince, slain by the Picts in battell the fourth year of his reigne.

LVII. *Eugenius* 6. *Ferquhard* 2. his son, began to reigne in the year of the world, 4658

in

in the year of Christ, 688. A good Prince, he died in peace the 10. year of his reigne.

LVIII. *Ambirkelethus Findanus* sonne, *Eugenius* 5. sonne, began to reigne in the year of the year of the world, 4667. in the year of Christ, 697. He was slain by the shot of an arrow, by whom it was shut it is unknown, (a vicious Prince) in the 2. year of his reigne.

LIX. *Eugenius* 7. succeeded to his brother *Ambirkelethus*, in the year of the world, 4669. in the year of Christ. 699. He died in peace in the 17. year of his reigne. A good Prince.

LX. *Mordacus Ambirkelethus* son began to reigne in the year of the world, 4685. in the year of Christ, 715. A good Prince. He died in the 16. year of his reigne.

LXI. *Etsinus Eugenius* 7. his son, began to reigne in the year of the world, 4700. in the year of Christ, 730. He died in peace the 13. year of his reigne.

LXII. *Eugenius* 8. *Mordacus* son, began to reigne in the year of the world, 4771. in the year of Christ, 761. A good Prince in the beginning of his reigne, and thereafter degenerating from his good life, he was slain by his Nobles in the 3. year of his reigne.

LXIII. *Fergus* 3. *Etsinus* sonne, began to reigne in the year of the world, 4734. in the year

year of Christ, 764. A lecherous Prince, poysoned by his wife in the 3. year of his reigne.

LXIV. *Solvathius Eugenius* 8. son, began to reigne in the year of the world, 4737. in the year of Christ, 767. A good Prince, he died in peace in the 20. year of his reigne.

LXV. *Achaius*, *Etfinus* sonne, began to reigne in the year of the world, 4757. in the year of Christ, 787. A peaceable, good and godly Prince. He made a league with Charles le maigne Emperour and King of *France*, which remained inviolably keeped to this day. He died the 32. year of his reigne.

LXVI. *Congallus* or *Convallus*, *Achaius* fathers brothers son began to raigne in the yeare of the world, 4789. In the year of Christ, 819. A good Prince, he died in the fifth year of his raigne.

LXVII. *Dongallus*, *Solvathius* son succeeded in the year of the world, 4794. In the yeare of Christ, 824. A valiant and good Prince. He was drowned comming over the river of Spey to warre against the Picts, in the seventh year of his raign,

LXVIII. *Alpinus Achaius* son began to raigne, in the yeare of the world 4801 In the year of Christ, 831. A good Prince. He was taken in battel and beheaded by the Picts in the third year of his raigne.

LXIX. *Kenneth* 2. surnamed the Great succeeded

ſucceeded to his father *Alpinus*, in the yeare of the world. 4804. In the year of Chriſt, 834. A good and valiant Prince: He utterly overthrew the Picts in diverſe battels, expelled them out of the land, and joyned the Kingdome of the Picts to the Crowne of Scotland. He dyed in peace the twenty year of his raigne.

LXX. *Donald* 5. Succeeded to his brother *Kenneth* 2. In the yeare of the world, 4824. In the year of Chriſt, 854. A wicked Prince, he ſlew himſelf in the fifth yeare of his raigne.

LXXI. *Conſtantine* 2. *Kenneth* 2. his ſon began to raigne, in the year of the world, 4829. In the year of Chriſt, 859. A valiant Prince: He was ſlaine by the Danes in a cruel battell ſtricken at *Carraill* in Fife, in the ſixteene year of his raign.

LXXII. *Ethus*, ſurnamed *Alipes*, *Conſtantine* 2. his ſon, ſucceeded to his father, In the year of the world, 4844. In the year of Chriſt, 874. A vicious Prince, he was impriſoned by his Nobles, where he died in the ſecond year of his raigne.

LXXIII. *Gregorie* ſurnamed the Great, *Dongallus* 2. ſon, began to raigne, in the year of the world, 4846. in the year of Chriſt, 876. A valiant, victorious, and renowned Prince through the world in his time: hee dyed

dyed in peace the eighteenth year of his raign.

LXXIV. *Donald 6. Conſtantine* the ſeconds ſon, began to raigne, in the year of the world, 4863. in the year of Chriſt, 893. A valiant Prince: He dyed in peace being loved of his ſubjects, in the eleventh year of his raigne.

LXXV. *Conſtantine 3. Ethus Alipes* ſon, began to raign, in the year of the world, 4874 in the year of Chriſt, 904. He was a valiant King, yet he proſpered not in his wars againſt England, and therefore being wearie of his life, he became a Monk, and dyed after he had raigned fourty year as King.

LXXVI. *Malcolme 1. Donald 6.* His ſon began to raigne, in the year of the world, 4913. in the yeare of Chriſt, 943. A valiant Prince and good juſticiar: Hee was ſlaine in *Murray* by a conſpiracy of his own ſubjects, in the ninth year of his raign.

LXXVII. *Indulfus Conſtantine 3.* his ſon began to raigne in the year of the world, 4922, in the year of Chriſt, 952. A valiant and a good Prince: He had many battels with the Danes, whom he overcame, but in the end he was ſlaine by them in a ſtratageme of war, in the ninth year of his raign.

LXXVIII. *Duffus, Malcolme* the firſt his ſon began to raigne, in the yeare of the world 4931. in the year of Chriſt, 961. A good

prince

Prince and a ſevere juſticiar. He was ſlaine by one *Donald* at Forres in Murray, and was buried ſecretly under the bridge of a river beſide Kinloſſe, but the matter was revealed, and the murtherer and his wife, that conſented thereto ſeverely puniſhed. Hee raigned five yeares.

LXXIX. *Culenus Indulfus* ſon began to raigne, in the yeare of the world, 4936. in the yeare of Chriſt, 966. A vicious and effeminate Prince. He was ſlaine at *Methwen* by *Radardus* a Noble man, whoſe daughter he had defiled in the fourth year of his raign.

LXXX. *Kenneth* 3. *Duffus* brother, began to raigne in the year of the world, 4940. In the year of Chriſt, 970. A valiant and a wiſe prince: but in the end he became cruell, and ſlew *Malcolme* his brother ſon, and in Gods judgement, who ſuffereth not innocent bloud to be unpuniſhed, he was ſlain by a ſtrange ingine, an Image fixed in an wal, at *Fettercarne* by the means of a Noble woman there, called *Fennella*, in the 24. year of his raign.

LXXXI. *Conſtantine* 4. ſurnamed *Calvus*, *Culenus* ſon, began to raign in the year of the world, 4964. in the year of Chriſt, 994. an uſurper of the Crown. He was ſlain in battell at the town of Crawmond in Louthian in the ſecond year of his raign.

LXXXII. *Grimus Duffus* ſon, beganne to raign

raign in the year of the world, 4966. in the year of Christ, 996. a vicious Prince, hee was slain in battell by *Malcolme* 2. his successour in the 8. year of his raign.

LXXXIII. *Malcolme* 2. *Kenneth* 3. his son, began to raign in the year of the world, 4974. In the year of Christ, 1004. A valiant and a wise Prince, who made many good laws of the which a few are yet extant, Hee was slain by a conspiracie of his Nobles, at the Castle of *Glames*, who after the slaughter thinking to escape, were drowned in the Loch of *Forfar*, for it being winter, and the Loch frozen and covered with snow, the yce break and they fell in, in the righteous judgement of God. He raigned 30. yeares. * The table is to follow on in this place.

LXXXIIII. *Duncane* 1. *Beatrix*, *Malcolme* the second his daughters son, began to raigne in the year of the world, 5004. in the year of Christ 1024. a good and modest Prince. He was slain by *Macbeth* traiterously, in the 6. year of his raign,

LXXXV. *Macbeth*, *Dowada Malcolme* the second his daughters son, began to raign in the year of the world, 5010. in the year of Christ 1040. In the beginning of his raigne he behaved himself as a good and just Prince, but thereafter he degenerated into a cruell tyrant. He was slain by his successour *Mal-*

*colme*

colme 3. in battell, in the 17. year of his reign.

LXXXVI. *Malcolme* 3. ſurnamed *Cammoir*, *Duncane* 1. his ſon, began to reigne in the yeare of the world, 5027. in the year of Chriſt 1057. a very religious and valiant Prince: He married *Margaret*, daughter to *Edward*, ſurnamed the Out-law, ſon to *Edward*, ſurnamed Yronſide, King of England, a very good and religious woman, according to theſe times, who bare unto him ſix ſonnes, and two daughters, the ſons were *Edward* the Prince, *Edmound*, *Ethelred*, *Edgar*, *Alexander*, *David*, the daughters were *Mathildis*, or *Maude*, ſurnamed *Bona*: Wife to *Henry* 1. ſurnamed *Beauclerc* King of England, of whoſe vertues is extant that old Epigram.

*Proſpera non lætam fecere, nec aſpera triſtem,*
*Proſpera terror ei, aſpera riſus erant.*
*Non decor effecit fragilem, non ſceptra ſuperbam,*
*Sola potens humilis, ſola pudica decens.*

That is.

Prosperitie rejoſde her not,
to her grief was no paine,
Prosperitie affraide her als,
affliction was her gaine.
Her beauty was no cauſe of fall;
in royall ſtate nor proud,
Humble alone in dignitie,
in beauty onely good.

She founded the Kirk of Carleill. The other daughter was *Marie*, wife to *Eustathius*, Earle of Boloigne. King *Malcolme* builded the Kirks of Durhame and Dumfermling: He was ſlaine with his Son Prince *Edward*, in the 36. yeare of his raign at the ſege of Anwicke, by *Robert Mowbray*, ſurnamed *Pearce-eie*, and was buried at Tinmoth, but thereafter he was removed to Dumfermling.

LXXXVII. *Donald* 7. ſurnamed *Bane*, uſurped the Crowne, after the death of his brother, in the yeare of the world 5063. in the yeare of Chriſt 1093. And was expelled in the firſt yeare of his reign by *Duncane* 2. King *Malcolme* 3. baſtard ſon.

LXXXVIII. *Duncane* 2. uſurped the Crown, in the yeare of the world 5064. in the year of Chriſt 1094. A ra[illegible]

and fooliſh Prince: He was ſlaine by *Makpendir* Thane of the Meirnes, when he had reigned little over a year by the procurement of *Donald* 7.

*Donald* 7. made King againe in the year of the world, 5065. in the yeare of Chriſt, 1095. and reigned three years. He gave the Weſt and North Iles to the King of Norway, for to aſſiſt him to attain to the Crown of Scotland. He was taken captive by *Edgar*, his eyes put out and dyed miſerably in priſon.

LXXXIX. *Edgar*, *Malcolme* 3. his ſon, began to reigne in the yeare of the world 5068. in the year of Chriſt, 1098. He builded the Priorie of Coldinghame. He was a good Prince. He died at Dundie without ſucceſſion, and was buried at Dumfermling, in the 9. year of his reign.

XC. *Alexander* 1. ſurnamed *Fearce*, ſucceeded to his brother in the yeare of the world 5077. In the yeare of Chriſt, 1107. A very good and valiant prince. He builded the Abbacies of Scone and of S. Colmes-Inch. He married *Sibilla*, daughter to *William* Duke of Normandie, &c. He dyed in peace without ſucceſſion, at Striviling, in the 17. year of his reigne, and was buried at Dumfermling.

XCI. *David* 1. commonly called S. *David*, King *Malcolme* 3. his youngeſt ſon, ſucceeded to his brother in the year of the world 5094. in the year of Chriſt, 1124. A good, valiant and religious Prince, according to theſe times. He builded many Abbacies, ſick as Holy-rude-houſe, Kelſo, Jedburgh, Dundranan, Cambuskenneth, Kinloſſe, Melroſſe, Newbottle, Dumfermling, Holme in Cumberland, and two religious places at Newcaſtle in Northumberland. He erected four Biſhopricks, Roſſe, Brechin, Dumblane and Dunkeld. He married *Maude*, daughter to *Woldeofus* Earle of Northumberland and Huntingtoun, and *Juditha*, daughters daughter to *William* the Conquerour King of England, by whom he had one ſonne named *Henry*, a worthy and good youth, who married *Adama*, daughter to *William* Earle Warren, who bare unto him three ſonnes: *Malcolme* the *Mayden*, *William* the *Lion*, and *David* Earle of Huntingdoun (concerning whoſe poſteritie looke the Table) and two daughters, *Adama* wife to *Florentius* Earle of Holland, and *Margaret* wife to *Conanus* Duke of Britaine. He died before his father S. *David* dyed in peace at Carleill in the

yeare of his reigne, and was buried at Dumfermling.

XCII. *Malcolme* 4. ſurnamed the *Maiden* (becauſe he would never marie) ſucceeded to his gud-ſchir *David* 1. In the yeare of the world 5123. in the of Chriſt 1153 A good and meek Prince. He builded the Abbay of Cowper in Angus, and died at Jedburgh, and was buried at Dumfermling in the 12. yeare of his reigne.

XCIII *William*, ſurnamed the *Lyon*, ſucceeded to his brother *Malcolme* 4. in the year of the world, 5135. and in the year of Chriſt 1165. A good and valiant King. He maried *Emergarda*, daughter to the Earle of Beaumount. He builded the Abbacie of Aberbrothok, and ſhe builded the Abbacie of Balmerinoch. He died at Striviling in the 49. yeare of his reigne, and was buried at Aberbrothok.

XCIIII. *Alexander* 2. ſucceeded to his father *William* in the year of the world, 5184. in the year of Chriſt 1214. A good Prince: Hee married *Jeane*, daughter to *John* King of *England*, by whom he had no ſucceſſion. After her death hee maried *Marie* daughter to *Ingelrame* Earle of Coucey in France,

by whom he had *Alexander* the third. He died at Kernerie in the weſt Iles, and was buried at Melroſſe in the 35. year of his reigne.

XCV. *Alexander* 3. ſucceeded to his father in the year of the world, 5219 In the year of Chriſt, 1249. A good Prince, he married firſt *Margaret* daughter to *Henry* 3. King of England, by whom he had *Alexander* the Prince: who married the Earle of Flanders daughter, *David* and *Margaret* who married *Hangonanus*, or as ſome call him, *Ericus*, ſon to *Magnus* 4. King of Norway, who bare to him a daughter, commonly called the *Mayden* of *Norway*, in whom King *William* his whole poſterity failed, and the Crowne of Scotland returned to the Poſterity of *David* Earle of Huntingdoune, King *Malcome* fourth and King *William* his brother, After his ſons death (for they dyed both before himſelf without ſucceſſion (in hope of poſterity, he married *Joleta*, daughter to the Earle of Dreux in France, by whom he had no ſucceſſion, He builded the croſſe Kirk of Peebles. Hee died of a fall off his Horſe upon the ſands betwixt Eaſter and Weſter King-horne, in the 37. year of his

his raigne: And was buried at Dumfermeline.

After the death of *Alexander* third which was in the year of the world, 5255 in the year of Chriſt, 1285. There were Sex Regents appointed to rule Scotland, for the South-ſide of Forth, were appointed *Robert*, the Arch-biſhop of Glaſgow, *John Cumming*, and *John* the great Steward of Scotland. For the North ſide of Forth, *Mak-duffe* Earle of Fife, *John Cumming* Earle of Buchan, and *William Fraſer*, Arch-biſhop of Saint Andrews, who ruled the land about the ſpace of ſeven yeares, while the controverſie was decided betwixt *John Balliol* and *Robert Bruce*, Gud-ſchire to *Robert Bruce* the King of Scotland, deſcended of the two eldeſt daughters of of *David* Earle of Huntingdoun: for *Henry Haſtings*, who maried the youngeſt daughter, put not in his ſute with the reſt, and therefore there is little ſpoken of him.

XCVI. *John Balliol* (of whom look the Table) was preferred to *Robert Bruce*, to be King of Scotland, by *Edward* 1. ſurnamed *Long-ſhanks* King of England, who was choſen to be judge of the controverſie, upon a condition, that

that he ſhould acknowledge him as ſuperiour: which condition like ane unworthy man he received. He beganne his reigne in the year of the world, 5263. in the year of Chriſt, 1293. He was a vaine glorious man, little reſpecting the well of his Country. He had not raigned fully foure yeares, when he was expelled by the ſaid *Edward*, and leaving Scotland, departed into the parts of France, where he died long thereafter in exile. And ſo Scotland was without a King and government, the ſpace of nine yeares: during which ſpace, the ſaid *Edward* 1. *Long-ſhanks*, cruelly oppreſſed the land, deſtroyed the whole auncient monuments of the Kingdome, and ſhed much innocent bloud.

XCVII. *Robert Bruce* (concerning whom look the Table) began to reigne in the year of the world, 5276. in the yeare of Chriſt, 1306. A valiant, good and wiſe King. In the beginning of his raigne, he was ſubject to great miſerie and affliction, being oppreſſed by England, but at length, having overcome and vanquiſhed *Edward* 2. of Carnarvan, at the field of Bannockburn, hee delivered Scotland from the ſlavery of England, and ſet it at ful liberty, all Engliſhmen by force being expelled out of the land.

He maried first *Isabell* daughter to the Earle of *Marre*, who bare unto him *Marjorie*, *Walter*, the great Steward of Scotland his wife (concerning whom, and the race of the *Stewards*, this day ruling in Scotland, look the Table) after her death, he maried *Isabell* daughter to *Haymerus de Burc*, Earle of *Hultonia* or *Hulster* in Ireland, who bare unto him *David* 2. *Margaret* the Countes of Southerland, and *Maude* that died young. He died at Cardros, and was buried at Dumfermling the twentie foure yeat of his reigne.

XCVIII. *David* 2. *Bruyse*, succeeded to his father in the yeare of the world 5300. in the year of Christ, 1330. A good Prince, subject to meekle afflictiin his youth, being first after the death of *Thomas Rannulph* his regent, forced to flee into France, for his own safeguard, and then returning home, was taken at the battell of Durhame, and was holden 12. years almost captive in England: but thereafter he was restored to his liberty. He maried first *Jeane*, daughter to *Edward* 2. King of England, and after her death hee maried *Margaret Logie*, daughter to Sir *John Logie* Knight, and died without succession at Edinburgh, in

the

the 40. year of his reigne, and was buried at Holyrude-houſe

XCIX. *Edward Balioll*, ſonne to *Iohn Balioll*, uſurped the Crowne of Scotland, being aſſiſted by *Edward* 3. King of England, in the yeare of the word 5302. In the year of Chriſt 1332. But he was expelled at length by *David* 2. his Regents, and *David* 2. eſtabliſhed King.

C. *Robert* 2. ſurnamed *Blear-eie*, the firſt of the *Stewardes*, ſonne to *Walter Steward* and *Marjorie Bruyſe* King *Robert Bruyſe* his daughter, ſucceded to his mothers brother, in the year of the world 5341. In the year of Chriſt, 1371. A good and peaceable Prince: He maried firſt *Enfeme* daughter to *Hugh* Earle of *Roſſe*, who bare unto him *David* Earle of Strathern, *Walter* Earle of Athol, and *Alexander* Earle of Buchan, Lord Badzenoch: After her death for the affection he bare to his children, begotten before his firſt marriage, he maried *Elizabeth Mure*, daughter to Sir *Adam Mure* knight, who had born unto him *Iohn*, thereafter called *Robert* 3. Earle of Carrict: *Robert* Earle of Fife and Menteith, and *Enfeme* wife to *James* Earle of Dowglas. He died at Dundo-

donald

donald the 19. year of his reign, and was buried at Scone.

CI. *Robert* 3. ſurnamed *Iohn Farnezeir*, ſucceeded to his father in the year of the world 5360. In the year of Chriſt 1390. A quiet and peaceable Prince: He maried *Anabell Drummond*, daughter to the Laird of Stobhall, who bare unto him *David*, the Prince, Duke of Rothſay, that died in priſon of very extream famine at Falkland, and *Iames* the firſt taken captive in his voyage to France, and deteined a captive, againſt all equitie, almoſt the ſpace of 18. years in England. He died of diſpleaſure at Rothſay, when he heard of the death of the one ſonne, and captivitie of the other, and was buried at Paiſley, in the 16. yeare of his reigne.

*Robert* Earle of Fife and Menteith governed Scotland, in the year of the world 5376. in the year of Chriſt 1406. He died in the 14. yeare of his government. *Iames* 1. beeing a captive in England.

*Murdo* Steward ſucceeded to his father, *Robert* Earle of Fife, in the government of Scotland, in the yeare of the world, 5390. In the year of Chriſt, 1420. And ruled four yeares, *Iames* 1.

yet

yet being a captive in England. Both the father and his ſon *Walter* were executed thereafter for oppreſſion of the ſubjects by *Iames* 1.

CII. *Iames* the firſt began to reigne in the year of the world, 5394. in the yeare of Chriſt, 1424. Hee was a good, learned, vertuous and juſt Prince. Hee maried *Ieane* daughter to *Iohn* Duke of Summerſet and *Marques Dorcet*, ſon to *Iohn* of *Ghendi*, 3. ſon to Edward 3. the victorious King of England, who bare unto him *Iames* the 2. and ſix daughters *Margaret* wife to *Lewes* 11. the *Daulphine*, thereafter King of France, *Elizabeth* the Dutches of *Britaine*, *Ieane* Countes of *Huntley*, *Eleoner* Dutches of *Auſtria*, *Marie* wife to the Lord of *Camp-vere* and *Anabella*. He was ſlaine at Perth traiterouſly by *Walter* Earle of Athole, and *Robert Grahame* and their confederates, in the 31, year of his reign, if we count from the death of his father: and in the 13. year, if we count from his deliverance out of England, and was buried at the Charter-houſe of Perth, which he builded.

CIII. *Iames* the 2. ſucceeded to his father in the year of the world, 5407. In the year of Chriſt 1437. A Prince ſub-

ject

ject to great troubles in his youth. He maried *Marie* daughter to *Arnold* Duke of *Geldre*, ſiſters daughter to *Charles* ſurnamed *Audax*, the laſt Duke of *Burgundy*, &c. Who bare unto him three ſonnes, *Iames* the 3. *John* Earle of *Mar*, *Alexander* Duke of *Albanie*, and *Marie* wife firſt to *Thomas Boyd*, Earle of *Arrane*, and after his decourting to *Iames Hammiltoun* of *Cadzou*. He was ſlaine at the ſege of *Roxburgh* in the 24. yeare of his raigne.

CIIII. *Iames* 3. ſucceeded to his father in the year of the world 5430. in the year of Chriſt 1460. A Prince corrupted by wicked Courtiers. He maried *Margaret* daughter to *Chriſtianus* 1. ſurnamed *Dives*, King of *Denmarke*, *Norway* and *Sweden*. He was ſlaine at the field of *Bannock-burne*, in the twentie nine year of his reigne, and was buriedat *Cambuſkenneth*.

CV. *Iames* 4. ſucceded to his father, in the yeare of the world 5459. in the year of Chriſt 1489. A noble and courageous Prince. He maried *Margaret* Eldeſt daughter to *Henry* 7. Earle of *Richmond*, King of England and *Elizabeth* daughter to *Edward* 4. In whoſe two perſons the two houſes of *Lancaſter*

and

and *Yorke* were united, and the bloodie civill Wars of England pacified. He was slaine at Flowdon by England, in the 25. year of his reign.

CVI. *Iames* 5. succeeded to his father in the yeare of the world 5484. in the year of Christ 1514. A just Prince and severe. He maried first *Magdalene* daughter to *Frances* 1. King of France, who died shortly thereafter without succession. After her he maried *Marie* of *Lorayne*, Dutches of *Longe-ville*, daughter to *Claude* Duke of *Guise*. He died at Falkland in the 29. year of his reigne. He was buried at *Holy-rude-house*.

CVII. *Marie* succeeded to her Father *Iames* 5. in the year of the world, 5513. in the year of Christ 1543. A Princesse vertuously inclined. She maried first *Frances* 2. Daulphine, thereafter King of France, then after his death, returning home to Scotland, she maried *Henrie Steward* Duke of Albanie, &c. Lord of Darley, son to *Matthew* Earle Lennox, (a comely Prince *Pronepnoy* to *Henrie* 7. King of England) to whom she bare *Iames* the sixth. She was put to death in England 8. *Febr.* 1586. after 18. yeares captivitie.

CVIII.

CVIII. *Iames 6.* A good, godly and learned Prince, ſucceeded to his mother, in the year of the world 5537. in the year of Chriſt 1567. He maried *Anna* daughter to *Frederick* the ſecond King of Denmark, &c. And *Sophia Viricus* the Duke of Meckelburgh his daughter, who hath born unto him already *Henry Frederick*, the Prince the 19. *Febr.* 1593. and *Elizabeth* 19. *Auguſt* 1596. He is now preſently King of Scotland, and this yeare 1597. is the 31. year of his reign. The Lord of his mercy for Chriſts ſake increaſe all royall vertues in him, that he may be a comfort to Gods Kirk within this Realme. AMEN.

A

# A TRUE DESCRIPTION AND DIVISION OF THE Whole Realme of *Scotland*, of the situation distance and commodities in every part thereof, and of the Principal Cities, Towns, Abbeyes, Palaces, Forts, Castles, Towers and Rivers.

SCOTLAND is divided from England by certain Marches from the East Sea, called the Scottish Sea, to the West Seas, called the Irish Sea, from the mouth of Tweed, upon the same River, till it come betwixt Werke and Hadden, where the March leaves the River, and

and passeth Southwest by dearn wayes, known only to the Inhabitants of that country, till it come to Redden-burne. or water; and so up the said burne, while it come to the height of the Fels of Cheviot, and so west by the tops of the Fels till a March ditch, called the March ditch, and so ending the Meir ditch, till it fall in the River of Carshope, and downe Carshope, while it fall in Lid dail, and down Liddail, while Eske and Liddail meet, and taking Affe at the north side of Eske, goeth enlong a ditch, while it come to the River of Sarke, and so down Sark, while it fall in Sulway, where the waters of Annan, and Nith, running severally in Sulway, all in one channell in the Irish sea, make plenty of Fishes: also, by flowing and ebbing of furious tides, made through many lands ends, and partly by inundation of the said waters, there are very dangerous Quick-sands, called, Sulway sands, that no man may safely passe over them without perill, (except they have an accustomed guide) because of sinking holes that are frequent in them, being every tyde overflowed with the sea. The travellers, which travell that way, take their journey through them at a low or ebbe water: if any man or horse

fall in, his fellow travellers caſting their clokes or other clothes about that part where he ſinks in, and ſo running often about, the ſand ſwels up in a height, and ſo vomits out that which is fallen in the ſinking hole. Upon the Banks of Sulway, in June and July, the country people gather up the ſand within the flood-mark, bringing it to land, and laying it in great heaps: thereafter, they make the ſalt ſpring water, and caſt it upon the ſand (with a certaine device) cauſing the water to run throgh the ſand into a hollow pit, purpoſely made to receive the water; which water, being boyled in a litle veſſell of Lead, there is made thereof good white Salt, after the temperance of the weather. This place is called, The ſalt Coates.

The reaſon of the variation of the foreſaid Marches, was upon diverſe debates and controverſies, ariſing betwixt the borders of both the Realms; which being referred to the arbitriment of ſundry Commiſſioners of both the Nations, were ſet down according to the power of the parties. Thus the Marches are ſet forth particularly, beginning at the Mers, wherein at the mouth of Tweed, ſtands the ancient and martiall town of Barwik,

and

and a ſtrong Caſtle, well walled and ſtrengthned, the chief town of the Mers, the Scottiſh ſea on the Eaſt. Next is the towne of Haymouth, the towne and Abbey of Coldinghame: the ſtrong Caſtle of Faſtcaſtle, Ayton, Hutonhall, Blaketer, Elbaike, Gradoun, Spilaw, Lamden, Weddurben, Manderſton, Brumhouſe, Eaſter and Weſter Nilbets, the townes of Duns and Langtoun, with their Caſtles, the Abbeyes of Coldſtreame, and Eccliſ, with the houſe thereof, Billie, Blenern, Butterden, Comlage, Cockeburne, Rippet, Lochermagus, the Caſtle of Craighome, the Earle of Homes ſpeciall reſidence, Mallerſtanes, Whitrig, the green Know, the two Pollarts, Grindlay, Wedderly, Spottiſwoode, Thornedykes, Crosby, Huncley-wood, Baſſenden, Coldenknowes. The rivers in the Mers are Ei, Whittiture, Blakiture, and Edmen water. This Countrie is plenteous and aboundant in all things neceſſary for the uſe of man.

Weſt from the Mers lyes Teviotdaill, Liddſdail, Ewisdail, Eskdail, Wanchopdail and Annandail, taking their names from Tiot, Liddill, Ews, Eske, Wancope, and Annan running ſeverly through the ſaid Dailes. In Teviotdail lyes the an-

cient Caſtle of Roxburgh, the Friers Bridge-end, the Loch-houſe, Coabat, Ceſſard, the Lord Roxburghs reſidence, Gradane, Gaitſchaw, Mowe, Hadden, the moſſe Tower, Crailing, Crailing-hal, Little-dean, Mackerſtoun, the town and Abbey of Kelſo, Fluires, the towne and Abbey of Jedburgh, Bown-jedwart, Ferne-herſt, Ancrum, Langnewtowne, Newtowne, Bed-reull, Minto, Hunthill, Hundely, Edzarſtoun, the towne and Abbey of Melroſſe, the towne and Abbey of Driburgh, the towne of Hawicke, Laiwers, Ormiſtoun, Branxholme, the Balcleuchs Reſidence, Haliden, Riddell, Faldounſide, Green-head, with many other ſtrong ſtone Houſes upon the water of Eall. The Rivers in Teviotdaill, are Tiot, Tweed, Kail, Auſhnum, Ied, Rewll, Slitrig, Borthwick and Eall.

Liddiſdail. In Liddiſdail is the ancient Caſtle of Harmelage, Prickinhaugh, Mangerſtown, and Whittow.

Eskdail. In Eskdail is the Caſtle of Langhome.

Annandail. In Annandail is the Caſtle of Lochmabame, invironed with a number of Lochs, repleniſhed with diverſe goodly Fiſhes. The Townes of Annandail are, the towne of Annanwick, an old Caſtle, the

towne of Lochmabane, the towne of Moffat, Bonſchaw, New Bred-kirke, Hoddon, Howmains, and Hoddamſtans: next ſtandeth the watch tower of Repentance, Loch-houſe, Loch-wood, Speldings, Ros, and Kirk-Michal: The rivers in Annandaile are Annan, Sark, Kirtill-milke, Ey, Kinnill, Ewan, and Maffat, a fertill countrie, and good for Paſtoring. Weſt from Annandaile lyes Niddiſdaile, taking the name from the water of Nith, where ſtands the towne and caſtle of Drumfreis, with a pleaſant bridge of large fine ſtones, the towne and caſtle of Sanquhar, the Lord *Sanquhars* ſpeciall reſidence, the towne of Diſdeare, the Colledge of Lincluden, the Abbey of Haliwood. In Nlddiſdaile are diverſe ancient houſes and Caſtles demoliſhed: And yet ſtanding, the ſtrong caſtle of Carlaverocke, Cumlungen, Muſwel, Torthorrail, the Lord *Torthorrailes* reſidence, Hempsfield, Dalſwinton, Cloſburn: The caſtles of Drumlainrig, Diſdeir, Mortoun, Glen, Carne, Caſchogill and Dawyn. North from Niddiſdail, lyeth Cliddiſdaile, taking the name from the river Clyde, beginning at Crawfurd Moore, wherein lyes the ancient caſtle of Crawford: next lyes Crawfoord-Iohn, Niddiſdail

Dowglaſſe, Evendaile, Carnwath moor, Bodwell Moore. The Townes of Cliddiſdaile are Lanerk, Hammiltown towne and Pallace. The Marqueſſe of Hammiltons ſpeciall reſidence, with the caſtle, Bothwell, with the Colledge, and Dazell. The city and caſtle of Glaſgow, the Archbiſhops ſeat, very populous, with a ſumptuous Cathredall Church, containing a lower and over Church covered with lead, alſo a flouriſhing Univerſity in liberall ſciences and Theologie: adjacient to this city is a large ſtone Bridge over the River Clyde, wherein falls diverſe other rivers, as Ewan, Mowſe, Dowglas, Liſmehago, with an Abbey of the ſame name: the water of Evan, the water of Cadder, the two Meddens, and Cutter water. In Cliddiſdail is the ancient caſtle of Dowglas, the Earle of Angus his ſpeciall reſidence, Carmichaell, Symington, Covington, Corrous, the caſtle of Crawford-John Lamington, Couthely, the ſtrong Caſtle of Draffan. This country is very plentifull of all neceſſaries. In the overward of Clyddiſdaile, there is a hill or mount, whereout ſpring three Rivers, Tweed, runing in the Scottiſh Sea, Annan, in the Iriſh Sea, and Clide in the great Ocean. Southeaſt from Cliddiſdaile

Lanerk. Hammiltoun.

Glaſgow.

diſdaile lyeth Tweddaile, named ſo from Tweede, the ſpeciall towne is Peblis with a religious houſe, called, th Croſſe Church, the towne of Bigger, with the Caſtle, the towne of Lintoune, the caſtle of Drochels, with the ſtrong caſtle of Neidpeth, the Lord Yeſters reſidence, Traquaire, Griſum, Ormſtoun, Cardrono, Horſeburgh, Henderſtoun, Dawicke, Drumelzer, Skirling, Poſſow, Smithfield, Cringilty, Dearnehall, Furde, Halkſchaw, Glenkirke, Langland hill, Hartrie, Romanno, Coltcoat. The waters in Tweddaile are Tweede, Quaire, Maner, Bigger, Tarfe, Lyne, Peblis water and Lithnops. This country is good for paſtorage. Eeaſt from Tweddaile lyeth Heriot moore, the Stow, Galla water, and Lauderdaile, with the towne and caſtle of Lawder: taking the name from the water Lidder with Kairefrae, their beeing pendicles of other ſhires, wherein are ſundry ſtrong ſtone houſes, for brevitie I omit to diſcrive. South from Tweddaile lyeth Forreſt ſhire, the ſpeciall towne is Selkirk, Hayning, Philiphauch, Sunderlandhaugh, the Zair, Elibank, Hanginſchaw, Teinis, Arkewood, Kirkhope, Tuſchelaw

Tweddail

Lawder.

Forreſt-ſhire.

Tuſchlaw. Thielſtane, the two Swinlous Eikſhaw, Huntly, Witſchland, Galaſchiels, Whithanke, Blindly, the old caſtle of newark. There are two goodly Rivers Zara and Etherick: both falling in tweed, Zara runneth out of a great Loch, called the Loch of the Lows, wherein is abundance of fiſhes: this country alſo is good for paſtorage.

Louthian, taking the name from Loth, King of Picts, is divided from the Mers, by one part called the Eyſter peece, and by Lammer-mure on the South. From Tweddale on the Southweſt. In Eaſt Louthian is the caſtle of Dunglaſſe, Innerwick, Broxsmouth, Spot, Beltane, Beill, Smetown, the Old Caſtle Beniſton Morum, Stanipeth, Whittinghame, Linplum, Whitlaw, Nunraw, the old caſtle of Zeiſter, Bothens, the lord Zeiſters reſidence, Harmeſton, Blanch, Samelſtoun Salton, Penkathlane, Keith, Humbie, Wintoun, Ormeiſtoun, the two Cranſtouns, Falahall, the caſtles of Creichton and Borthuick, the Lord Borthuicks reſidence, the towns in Louthian are, Dumbar with an old caſtle, the town of Tunningham, with the houſe thereof, Skwgall, Adam, Cleghorn, Whitkirk, Furde, the Lord Holiroodhouſe reſidence, the ſtrong

ſtrong Caſtle of Tamtalon, the Craig of Bagone, Waughtoun, North-berwick with an Abbey, Dirltoun with the caſtle, the tower of Fentoun, Congiltoun, Salt coats, Luthnes, the town of Abirlady, with the houſe adjoining, Gosfoorde, Readhouſe, Byrs, Granton, Gilmerton Bancrieff, Seiton with the Palace, the Earle of Wintouns reſidence, Haddingtoun with an Abbey, Lethingtoun, the Lord Thirleſtanes reſidence. Clerkington Colſton, Elwingſton, Elphinſtoun, Falſide, Carbary, Smeton, Monton, Meling, Arneſton, Tempill, Gilmertoun. Montlothian, Morfat, Newhall, the Caſtle of Roſling, Dredden, Sowtran Abbey, the town of Preſton, with the Towr, the town of Preſton-Pannes, Preſtoun-grang the townes of Tranent, Muſſilburgh and Inneresk, the houſe of Pinky, and Walafield, the town of Dalkeith,, with the Caſtle, the Earle of Mortons reſidence, the town of Newbottel, with the Abbey, well builded, the Earle of Louthians reſidence, the Caſtle of Dalhouſly, the towne of Leith, a commodious haven for ſhips, and the Sea-port of Edinburgh right well ſhipped.

Edinburgh, the ſpeciall and head burgh in Scotland, chief Iuſtice Seat of the Realme Edinburgh

Realme ſtrongly builded with ſtone. The moſt part of the houſes are five, ſix or ſeven ſtories high, wherein is a goodlie Univerſitie, flouriſhing in all ſciences for inſtruction of the youth, fortified on the Weſt, with a moſt ſtrong caſtle builded upon a high rock, kept by the Kings Captaines, which caſtle commands the ſaid Burgh, called of old the Maiden Caſtle, founded by *Cruthneus Camelon* the firſt King of Picts, before the birth of our Saviour, 330. yeares. circuit upon the Eaſt South and Weſt with a ſtone wall, and upon the North ſtrengthened with a Loch. It is alſo decored with the Kings Palace, and Abbey of Holy-rood-houſe upon the Eaſt part: within ſeven miles to the Burgh, upon the Eaſt, South and Weſt parts, and within two miles upon the North part, there is of Noble and Gentlemens Palaces, Caſtles and ſtrong builded towers and ſtone houſes (not as yet nominated) above an hundred. Alſo the towne of Cramond, lying upon Almond. The rivers in Lothine are Tyne, Aske, the water of Leith, the water of Almond. Louthian is very pleaſteous, and right abundant in all things neceſſary for the uſe and ſuſtentation of man.

Nex

Next East Lothian lyes in West Lothian, the Shirefdome of Linlithgow, with the caſtles of Barnbugall, Craggyhall, Dundas, the town of Queens Ferrie, Dideſtoun, Newliſtoun, Kirkliſtoun, the caſtle of Neddry, Haltoun, Damahoy Curryhill, Lennox, Ricarton, the caſtle and palace of Cadder, Torphican, Kinneil, Burreſtonnes, the ſtrong forts and caſtles of Blacknes, the old caſtle of Abircorn, the town of Linlithgow, and the Kings palace, moſt ſumptuouſly builded, with a pleaſant and commodious park, and a loch under the palace wall: Bullinhard, Neutoun, Duntarwy, Bathcart, Graing, Pardoven, Inch-machan, Medop, Aven water whereon there is a ſtone bride, divideth Sterling ſhyre, from Weſt Lothean at the South, the Firth or Forth at the North, which Firth peece and peece becomes narrow, till it grow to the quantity of a reaſonable River, neer to Sterling bridge. There is but one water worthy to make account of, that runnes through it, named Carron. There are two litle earthen knols, builded, as may appear, by men (being ancient monuments) caled *Duini pacis*, that is, the knols of peace. Two miles downward upon the ſame water, there is a roũd building without lime, made of hard ſtone West Lothian.

ſtone, in ſuch ſort, that one part of the uppermoſt ſtones are indented with the ſtone that ly directly under it, ſo that the whole work, by this conjunction mutuall, and burthen of the ſtones, upholds it ſelf, growing narrow by little and little from the ground, to the head, where it is open like a Dove-coat. The common people call it *Arthurs* Oven upon Carron was ſituate the famous city of Camelon, chief city of the Picts, founded by *Cruthneus Camelon*, afore the birth of Chriſt, three hundreth and thirty years, deſtroyed by King *Kenneth* the great, about the year of Chriſt, 846. In this country is the Abbey of Manwel, the caſtles of Haning, Powmile, and Cummernald the Earle of Vigtownes reſidence, with the wood, the Torewood: and the Torewood ſide, the towne of Falkirk, the caſtles of Kers and Calendar, the Earle of Linlithgows reſidence. The caſtles of Donipace, Harbertſhyre, Weſt Quarter, Arth, Poſfowls Carnoke, Bruſe caſtle, the Palace of Elphingſtoun, the Lord Elphingſtons reſidence, Eaſter and Weſter Polmais, Polton, Carſe, Throsk, and Chartriſhall: the ancient towne with the moſt ſtrong fortreſſe and caſtle, and ſumptuous Palace of Striveling. builded upon a high Rock

Arthurs Oven.

Camelon

Striviling

Rock, with a pleaſant and commodious Parke under the caſtle wall. In this ihyre are the caſtles and towers of Touch, Gargunnok, Broich, Lekke, Dundaffe, Kilſyth, Manners, and Powes. Beyond the bridge of Sterling, lyes the Abbey of Cambuſkinneth, with the caſtle, the town and caſtle of Alloway, the town and caſtle of Clacmannan, the caſtles of Tulliallan, and Sawchy, Blair, Valeyfield, Kynneder, Aikinhead, Menſtre, the town and Abbey of Culroſſe, with the new builded Palace. Next adjacent to Striviling ſhire, lies Lennox, devided from the Barony of Renfrew, by Clyde: from Glaſgow, by the water of Kelvin, at the foot of the hils of Grangebean, Loch-lowmond, runs down a low valley, foure and twenty miles of length, and eight of bredth, having mor then 24. Ilands within the ſame. Lennox.

This Loch, beſides abundance of other fiſhes, hath a kind of fiſh of the own, named, Powan. very pleaſant to eat: the water of Levin runneth out of Loch-lowmon, Southward, running ſo ſtrong, that no man (without danger) may paſſe the ſame. Levin entreth into Clyde, near to the moſt ſtrong and invincible fortreſſe and caſtle of Dumbarton, ſtanding upon very high Rocks, with abundance of freſh Lochlowmond. Dumbar-

water ſprings; one ſpring being in ſummer wholeſome cold, and in Winter ſweet warme: no rock nor hill, being within more then a mile to the foreſaid ſtrength and caſtle. Next adjacent is the town of Dumbarton, pleaſantly ſituat upon the River of Levin, the ſpeciall towne in the Duckby of Lennox, within the which there are many ſtrong caſtles, towers and ſtone houſes, as the caſtles and Towres of Kirkmichael, Roſdo, Tarbat, Arnecaple, Kilmahow, Ardeth, Kilmaranoch, Buquannane, Drummakeil, Craigivarne, Ballindalloch, Killcrock, Balglas, Fentrie, Duntreith, Craigbarnut, Gloret, Woodhed, Cochnoch, Balquhannaran, Drumry, Dunglaſſe, with ſundry others tedious to declare.

Dumbartan.

The Duke of Lennox is ſuperiour to the moſt part of the Gentlemen inhabitants in this countrie, and many in the Barony. Next lyes the Barony of Renfrew, taking the name from the towne of Renfrew, wherein the Seſsion of Juſtice is kept to the Country. It is devided in the midſt by two waters, Carth & Gryff, The towne of Paiſlay pleaſantly ſituat upon the river Carth, with the Abbey thereof, the Earle of Abercorns ſpeciall reſidence, with moſt pleaſant

Renfrew.

Orchards

Orchards and Gardens. In this country lyes the Caſtle of Sempill, the Lord *Semplis* ſpeciall reſidence, with the caſtles and towers of Crukeſtoun, Marns, Catchcart, Hag, upper Polloke and nether Polloke, Hakeet, the Lord Roſſie reſidence, Cardonald, the Lord of Blantiresreſidence, Blackhal, Caldwel, Stanelie, Ellerſly, Johnſtoun, Waterſtoun, Ramturley, Dochail, Raalſtoun, Bikries, Craigans, Houſtoun, Barrochane, Dargewell, Blackſtoun, Selwiland, Walkinſhaw Inchchennan, Arskin, Biſhiptoun, Boghall, Fynlaſtoun, New-werke, Gunnoke, Ardgowan, Glengarnoch, and Lady-land with many other ſtrong ſtone houſes, tedious to rehearſe. Theſe countries aforeſaid are plenteous in cornes, beaſtiall and fiſhings. Next lyes Cuninghame, divided from Kile by the water of Urwine: at the foot thereof is ſituat the towne of Urwine, a goodly Marchant towne, with a ſtrong ſtone bridge, the towne of Kilmarnocke, the towne and caſtle of Kilmars, the Earle of Glencarnes reſidence, the towne and caſtle of Newmils, the town of Salt-coats, where great ſtore of white Salt is made, the towne of Largs, the town and Abbey of Kilwinning, the caſtle of Deane, the Lord Boydes

Cuninghame.

*Boydes* reſidence, the Caſtle and Palace of Lowdown, the Lord *Lowdons* ſpeciall reſidence the caſtle of Eglintown, Kirelaw, Ardroſſin, the Earle of Eglingtons reſidence, Cunningham-head, Blair Robertland, Giffine, Eaſtwood, *C*alwell, Rowallen, *L*ow Fairly, Kelburn, Arneil Knock, *S*kelmurly. In the town of Urwine the Judge ordinarly holds juſtice. Kyle and *C*uningham were called of old, *S*iluria. Their countries are fertill in cornes and beſtiall. Next lyes Kyle, divided from *C*arrick, by the water Downe, which deſcends out of *L*och-down, wherein there is a ſtrong tower builded upon an Ile. This water runnes Weſt in the Firth of *C*lyde. In the midſt of Kyle runnes the water of *A*ir, which divides Kyle in Kings Kyle, and Kyle *S*tewart a part of the Princes Principality. At the mouth of the water, on the South ſide, is ſituate the ancient Merchant towne of Aire, taking the name from the water, the principall burgh of the whole ſhyre, pleaſantly builded in a plain field, hard on the ſea, verie popolus, and well ſhipped, with fair ſtone houſes, moſt covered with blew sklate, with a large ſtone bridge, paſſing to the new towne of Aire, with a caſtle and Palace. The town and

Kyle.

Caſtle

caſtle of Machling, the town and caſtle of Cumnok, the town of Preſik, the juſtice ſeat of Kyle Stewart, the towns of Gaſtown and Ricardtown, the caſtles of Dundonald, Sundrum, the Lord of Cathcarts reſidence. The caſtles of Ochiltrie, with the town, the Lord Ochiltries reſidence, The caſtles of Caprintoun, Gaitgirth, Cragie, Entirkin, Gaſtoun, Seſnock, Carnal, Bar, Lochnories, Terringean, Cars, Drongane, Sorne, Dregorne, Sornbeg, Monton, Affleck, and Barskymmin, the Loch of Martuane, with a ſtrong tower. Loch fergus, with an Ile with many growing trees, where great plenty of Herons reſort, with the Loch Feal: there is a decayed Monaſtry in it. The Rivers in Kyle are Air, Luggar, Feal and Seſnock, Luggar and Feal runnes in the water of Air, and ſo in the Firth of Clyde. The water of Seſnock runnes in the water of Urving and ſo in Clyde. This countrie abounds in ſtrong and valiant men, where was born the moſt renowned and valiant Champion WILLIAM WALLACE, in the Barony called Ricardtoun, then his fathers Style, thereafter of Craigy and Ricardtown. Five miles from Aire is a place called Coels field, where the King of Britons called Coel, was killed by the

Scots and Picts, upon the water of Dowa. This country is plenteous of beſtiall, with abundance of cornes. Next Kyle lyeth Carricke, bordering with Galloway, under the Lochrean, of old called Loch-calpin, declining while it come to Clydiſirth: in Carrick are two goodly waters, plenteous of fiſhes: the water of Stinchar: at the foot thereof ſtands the town of Ballintrea, where is great plentie of herrings and other fiſhes, the caſtles of Arſtinchar, Craigneil, builded upon a ſtrong rock, with the caſtle of Knockdolean. Upon the water of Girwan are the caſtles of Bargeny, Blairquhan, Dalwharran, Caſſils, Dunure, the Earle of Caſſils reſidence. The caſtles of the Koe, Ardmillane, Carletown, Killoquhan, Balteſſane, Keirs, Auchendrane, the Abbey of Corſraguel. There was a goodly Marchant town of old, called Carricke, founded by *Caratake* King of Scottes, whereof remaines nothing: the principall towne is now Mayeboll, where the Judge ordinarly holds juſtice. Next adjacent with Carricke lyes Galloway, of old called Brigantia, bordering with Niddiſdaile, almoſt declining to the South, the ſhyre whereof incloſed, all the reſt of that ſide of Scotland is more plentifull

Carrick.

ſhore of beſtiall then cornes. The waters of Galloway are Ure, Dee, Terfe, Fleit, Kenne, Cree and Loſſe, which run all in the Ireland Sea. There is almoſt no great hils in Galloway, but it is full of craggie Knols: the waters gathering together in the valleys betwixt thoſe knols, make almoſt innumerable Loches, from whence the firſt floud that comes before the autumnall Equinoctiall, cauſeth ſuch abundance of waters to run, that there come forth of the ſaid Loches incredible number of Eeles, and are taken by the countrey-men in wand creeles, who ſalting them, obtaine no ſmall gaine thereby. The fartheſt part of that ſide is the head called Novantum, under the which there is a haven at the mouth of the water of Loſſie, named Rerigonins. In the other ſide of Galloway, over againſt this haven from Cliddisforth there enters another haven, named commonly Lochryen or Vidogora: all that lyeth betwixt thoſe 2havens, the country people cal the Ryndes, that is the point of Galloway: Alſo Novantum, the Mule, that is, the Beeke. In Galloway are the townes of Kirkcubright, well ſituate for a merchant towne, a good Harbery, with a caſtle. Whithorne is the Biſhops ſeat there. Whithorn.

Wigtoun a goodly Market towne, the towne of Innermeſſane, Minigooff, and S. Johns Clachane. The Abbey of new Abbey, Glenluſe, Salſide, Dundrenan, and Tongland, the caſtles of the Treave, Barcloy, Hills, Orchardtoun, Bomby in Loch-Fergus, Cumpſtoun, Cardenes, Wreythis, Kenmure, Kirkgunze: The great ſtrength and caſtle of Crowgiltoun builded on a Rock hard on the ſea, the caſtle of Garlies, Large, the great caſtle of Clare, the caſtles of Dunskay, Corſell, Lochnee, the Loches of Galloway are Rubinfranco, Carlingwork, Myretown. which never freeſes, for any froſt that chances.

The Weſtmoſt of the hills of Grangebean, make the borders of Lennox, the hils are cutted by a little boſome of the ſea, named, for the ſhortneſſe thereof, Gerloch: at the entry thereof ſtandeth the caſtle of Roſeneth, beyond this Loch there is a greater Loch, named from the water that runneth in it, Lochlowng, this water is the March between Lennox and Cowall: this Cowall, Argile, and Knapdall, altogether called Argile, are divided in many parts by many narrow creekes that run out of the Firth of Clyde into them. In Cowall is the caſtle and towne of

of Dunnone, where is the Biſhop of Argile his ſeat, there is one moſt notable Loch, called Lochfyne, which is in length threeſcore miles: upon Lochfyne is ſituate the caſtle towne and palace of Inararay, the principall reſidence of the Earle of Argile: alſo doth the Sheriffe of Argile keep his courts of juſtice: this Loch is moſt plentifull of Herrings and all other fiſhes: On this Loch are ſituate diverſe caſtles and Gentlemens places, as caſtle Lauchlan, the Oiter and Duntrewn in Knagdall is Loghow and therein a little Ile, where there is a ſtrong caſtle of the ſame name, there is alſo the caſtle of Tarbat. In Argile is the ſtrong caſtle of Carricke, builded upon a rocke, within Loch-goyle: there is alſo the colledge of Kilmun: the water of Awe runneth out of Loch-how, and is the only water of all that countrie, that do run in the Deaucalidon Sea. South and by Weſt from Knapdall lyeth Kintire; The head land of the Countrie right over againſt Ireland, devided by the Sea, of the bredth of 16. miles onely. In Kintire are the caſtles of Dunauerty, and Sadell the town and caſtle of Kilkerraine, ſituate in the Loch of the ſame name: Kintire is more long then breadth, joyning to Knapdall

Inararay.

Argile.

Kintyre.

by ſo narrow a throat, about one mile of bredth, which ground is ſandy, and lyeth ſo plaine and low, that Marriners drawing along their veſſels, as Gallies and Boats, through it, make their journey a great deal ſhorter then to paſſe about Kintyre, which is the common paſſage. Lorne lyes next, and Contaygne with Argile on the back thereof, where ſtandeth the ancient caſtle of Dunſtaffage, in which were the Kings of Scotland in old crowned, where alſo the Marble fatall Chaire remained more then a thouſand years. In Lorne are alſo the caſtles of Cornacery; and that of Makduls, built upon a right rockie mountain. The countrie of Argile, Knapdall and Cowell doe abound of beaſtiall, Kye, Sheep, and great ſtore of Veniſon, and abundant in fiſhes. Lorne marcheth ſtill with Argile, untill it come to Haber, or rather Loch-haber: A plaine countrie, not unfruitfull. The countrie where the hills of Grangebean bee, are moſt eaſie to be travelled, named Broad-Albin, that is to ſay, the higheſt part of Scotland: and the higheſt part of Broad-Albion is called, Drumalbin, that is the back of Scotland, ſo termed: for, forth of the back, waters do run in both the ſeas, ſome to the North, and ſome

Broad-Albin.

South

South, Haber, or rather Lochaber, marcheth with Badzenoch, which hath as it were a back running out through the midſt of it, which ſpouts forth water in both the ſeas, Lochaber marching with Badzenoch, tendeth by little and little towards the Deucalidon ſea: a countrie aboundant in cornes, and great plenty of fiſhes: for beſide the abundance of freſh water fiſhes, produced by a great number of waters the ſea runnes within the countrie in a long channell, and being narrow at the mouth, the water kept in betwixt two high banks, and ſpreading wide inward, makes the forme of a ſtank, or rather of a Loch, a place where ſhips may lye ſure as in a haven. Adjacent with Clakmananſhyre lyes Fiffe, beginning at the town of Torre-burn, with the caſtles of Torre, Crumby, Pitfirran, Pittincrief, the town of Dumfermling and Abbey thereof, founded by King *David* the firſt: the Kings of Scotland were buried there a long time: the Palace thereof now repaired by the Kings Majeſties command and charges, where the Earle of Dumfermling, Chancellor of Scotland, had his reſidence. The towne of Lymkellis, with the caſtle of Roſſyth, the town of the Queens ferry upon the North

North. In the middle of Forth upon a rock is the fortreſſe and decayed caſtle of Inchgarvy. By eaſt lies, in the ſame water, S. Colms Inch, with a demoliſhed Abbey, abundant with Conies and good paſturing for ſheep. Next in the mid Firth, lyes Inchkeith with a demoliſhed fortreſſe fertile of Conies, & good for paſtoring of ſheep. Eaſt from Inchkeith within Forth, lyes a very high and bigge Rock, invironed with the Sea, called the Baſſe, invincible having upon the top a freſh ſpring, where the Solaine Geeſe repaire much and are very profitable to the owner of the ſaid ſtrength. Next the Baſſe, in the mouth of Forth, lyes the Ile of May, a mile long, and three quarters of a mile in bredth: there was a religious houſe, with many freſh water ſprings. with a freſh loch abundant with Eels: this Ile is a goodly refuge for Saylers in time of tempeſt. By Eaſt the Ile of May 12. milles from all land, in the Germaine ſeas, lyes a great hidden Rock, called Inchcape, very dangerous for Navigators, becauſe it is overflowed every tide. It is reported, in old times, upon the ſaid Rock there was a Bell fixed upon a tree or timber, which rang continually, being moved by the Sea, giving notice

Inchcape.

notice to the Saylers of the danger. This Bell or Clocke was put there, and maintained by the Abbot of Aberbrothok, and being taken down by a ſea Pirate, a year thereafter hee periſhed upon the ſame Rock with ſhip and goods, in the righteous judgement of God. Returning to the auncient town of Innerkething, adjoyning thereto, is the moſt comfortable and ſafe refuge for Saylers in time of ſtorme, called S. *Margarets* hope, Dunnyberſill, Dalgatie, and Fordell, the towne and caſtle of Aberdour, the Loch of Cowſtoun, Otterſtoun, the towne of Bruntland, with the caſtle the caſtles of Balmuto, Balvery, Hall-zairdes, and Raith, The towne and caſtle of Kinghorne, the caſtles of Seyfield, and Abbotſ-hall, the towne of Kirkcaldie, the caſtles of Bogie and Ravens-hench, the Lord *Sinclares* ſpeciall reſidence, the town of Dyſart, the towne of Weſterweemes and the caſtle, the caſtle of Eaſterweems, the Lord *Colweill* his chief reſidence, the townes of Buckhaven, and Levyns mouth, ſo named from the River of Levin, which comes out of Loch-levin, the town of Kenneway, the caſtles of Dury, Lundy and Largow, with the town thereof, the caſtles of Rires, Bulchares, and Kinnochar with

Aberdour.

Burntland.

Kirkcaldy.

Dyſart.

with the Loch thereof, the towne of Earles Ferry, the castles of Kelly and Ardrosse, the town of Eli, with a commodious Harbery, the town and castle of S. *Monanes*, Carnbie and Balkaskie, the towne and Abbey of Pittinweeme, the Lord of Pittinweems residence, the town of Anstruther, with the castle, the town of Abercromby, taking the name from the ancient name of *Abercromby*, in King *Malcolme Cammores* dayes, Busy, Pitterthy, the townes of Innergelly and Silver-dikes, the castles of Erdry, third part, West-Berns, the towne of Craile, with the Provestry, Balcomy, Wormestoun, Randerstoun, Newhall, Camno, Kippo, Pitmille, Kinkell, Strawithy, Lambecletham, Lathochar. The city of Saint Andrews, the Metropolitan and Archbishops seat, with a strong castle and Abbey decored with three Universities. In old time the Churches in this City were costly builded. From this city West, upon the water of Eddin, ly the castles of Nidy, Rumgary, Dairsey, Blebo. The towne of Cowper the chief justice seat, Corstoun, the castle of Struther, the L. *Lindsayes* principall residence. Scottarwet, Craighall, Carestoun, Kirkforthar and Ramsayes Forthar, Ramorvy, Brun-

Anstruther

Craile.

Saint Andrews.

Cowper.

toun,

toun, Congland, Bandone, Balgony, the town of Merkinſche, the town of Falkland, with the Kings Palace, with a pleaſant Parke, aboundant with Deeres and other wilde beaſts, with a pleaſant new Palace, builded by the L. Scone, the town Stramiglo, with the caſtle, the Loch of Roſſy, with the tower, Monymeal, Hallhill, the town of Ochtermuchty, Hill-Corney and Nachtoun, the 2. Lumonds, the town of Leſly, with the caſtle, Arnat, and Straith-endrie, the Loch of Inchgaw, with the caſtle, the caſtles of Dow-hill, Killerny, Ady, Cleiſch, the Loch of Loch-Levin, with a ſtrong caſtle, abundant in all freſh fiſhes, with the new houſe adjacent thereto, the caſtle of Burley, the L. *Burleyes* reſidence the caſtle of Ballnaird, the town of Newbrough, the Abbey of Lundors, the Lord of Lundors reſidence, the caſtle of Bambreich, the Earle of Rothous ſpeciall reſidence. The Abbey of Balmerinoch, Collarny, Ferne, the 2. Ramkelours, Perbroth, Mordocarny, Maquhany, Forret, Kynneir, the towne of Lucers, with Earles Hall, and their caſtles, of old pertaining to the *L. Monypenny*: at which time, a valiant man, named Sir *David Bruce*, atchieved in France great honours and lands, called Aſcariot,

Falkland.

Lumonds.

Newburgh Lundors.

Aſcariot, the which he exchanged with the ſaids lands of Earles Hall, *L*ucers and other lands of the ſaid *L. Monypennies* in Scotland which L. *Monypennie*, then having no ſons but daughters, his name utterly periſhed in France. Colluthy the towns of Eaſt and Weſt Ferries. The Rivers in Fife are *L*evin, Eddin, Ore, *L*ochty, the two Quiches, waters of *L*argo Kendlie and Stramiglo.

This countrie abounds in cornes, fruits, beſtiall, and all ſorts of fiſhes, coales and ſalt: and all the aforeſaid ſea townes, very populous and well ſhipped. Strathern taking name from Erne, which runneth out of *L*ocherne. The principal country of Perthſhire is divided on the South from part of Fife, Kinroſhire and Clakmananſhire, by the Ochal hills, the tops of the hils ſerving for march: for as the water ſprings do fall towards the North, they belong to Strathern, and as they fall towards the South, they appertaine to Kinroſhire, Culroſhire, and Clakmananſhire, by ambition divided: in old times all theſe 3. ſhires were under the juriſdiction of Perth. The Stewartry of Mentieth, lyeth in Perth-ſhire, wherein lyes the Abbey of Inchmahomo, with the caſtles and towers of Cardroſe, Archople, Balinton,

Strathern.

Balinton, Quolze, Burnbanke, Row, Keir, Knockhill, Calendar, Leny, Cambuſmoore, Torre and Lainrick, lying upon Teith water, giving the name to Mentieth. The ſtrong fort & caſtle of Down, Newtoun, Argatie and Kirkbryde, the Earle of Mentieths reſidence. Next lyes in Perthſhire the city of Dumblane, the Biſhop of Dumblanes reſidence, Kippinroſe, Cromlix, Buttergraſſe and caſtle Campbell. Returning to the towne of Abirnethy, ſometime the Metroplitane city of the Picts, lying in Stratherne, it marcheth with Fife, where the Earles of Angus have their ſepulchres. By Mugdrum and Balgony runneth the river of Erne in Tay, which is the greateſt River in Scotland. At the foot of the Ochells lye the caſtles and towers of Craigpoty and Knightpoty, Fordel, Ardroſe, Balmanno, Exmagirdle and Forgon, where the water of Meth flowed from the Ochells, giving name to the caſtle of Innermeth, the L. of Innermeths reſidence. The caſtles and towers of Condy, Kelty, Garvoke, Duncrub, Newtoun, Glainaigles, the towne of Doning and Auchtitardour, the caſtle of Kincardin, the Earl of Montroſe ſpeciall reſidence, the caſtles of nether Gaske, and Tullibardin, the

Earle

Earle of Tullibardin his ſpecial reſidence, Aurthermachonie, Orchell, Pannels, Ardoch, Braicoch and Craigroſſie, the caſtle of Drymmen, the Earle of Perths reſidence, Balloch, Petkellany and Moreland.

Betwixt Erne and Tay lyeth Eaſter and Weſter Rindes, Fingalke, Kinmonth, Elcho Abbey and caſtle, Eaſter and Weſter Montcriefs, Malar, Petthewels, Balhouſſie, the ancient Burgh of Perth, pleaſantly ſituate upon the River of Tay, betwixt two commodious greene fields or Inches founded by King *William*, ſirnamed the Lyon, after the aboliſhing of the caſtle of Bertha by inundation of waters, about the yeare of Chriſt, 1210. the King giving great and ample priviledges to the ſaid Burgh, decored with a large and long ſtone bridge over Tay of eleven Arches, and now lately decayed: having reaſonable commodities for ſhipping, with goodly fiſhings; of old decored with ſundry Monaſteries, and ſpecially the Charterhouſe now demoliſhed. The ſtrong caſtle of Duplin, the Lord *Oliphants* ſpeciall reſidence, the Caſtles of Huntingtore, (of old called Ruthwen) the caſtle of Methwen, Bachilton, Logy-almond caſtle, Cultmalindis, Tibbermure, Tibbermallow, Keillour, Gorthy Trewn and

Perth.

and Strowane, the town of Fowles, Cultoquhey, Abircarny, Inchbreky, Monyuard, Carriwechter. Fordee, Comre, Williamſtoun and Dondum, with the town of Creiff, Ochtirtire and Milnabe: the Abbey of Inchaffrey, the Lord of Inchaffreyes reſidence, Innerpeffrey, the Lord of Innerpeffreys ſpeciall dwelling. Betwixt Almond and Tay lyes the Stormond of Stratherne, wherein are the caſtles and towers of Strathurd, Upperlanchels, Inchſtrewy, Ochtirgewin, Arywicht, Tullibeltane, Innernity, Inchſtthill, Murthlie, the ancient demoliſhed caſtle of Kinclevin, where the water of Ila runneth in Tay. In theſe countries are the Rivers of Farg, Meth, Erne, Urdachy, Schiochy and Lochry, falling in Almond, where looſe werke made of Stone, receives a great channell of water, paſſing to Perth, whereon ſtands many mills, and filling the ditches to Spey Tower, the reſt of Perth is compaſſed with a ſtone Wall. The City of Dunkeld the Biſhops ſeat ſituated upon Tay, with little Dunkeld, the water of Brane fals in Tay giving the name to Strait-brane, wherein is the caſtle of Trocharty: adjacent to Dunkeld lies the caſtles and towers of Rotmell, Carny, Cluny, Loch and caſtle, Gowrdy, Mekilhour,

Stormond.

Dunkell.

hour, Lethandy, Gleſclun, Drumlochy, Gormoke, Blair, Ardblair, Craighall, Rettray and Forde. In ſtraithardell, named from the water of Ardell lyes the caſtles and towers of Morkley, Aſſintule, and
Athole. Innerthrosky, in Athole lying in Perthſhire, is the great and ſtrong caſtle of Blair, the Earle of Atholes ſpeciall reſidence, Strowane, Faſcalze, Ballachan, Balladmin the old caſtle of Muling, the old demoliſhed caſtle of Logyrait, where the water Tymell flows is Tay, the caſtle of Garntully, the ſtrong Fortreſſe of Garth upon a great Rock, the caſtles of Weme, Balloch, Finlarge, Ganurquhar, Lawers, and Miggerny in Glenlyon, where the water of Lion runneth in Tay. The water of Tay commeth forth of Lochtay, in Broad-Albin, which Loch is 24. miles of length. There are other countries (as Rannoch, Balquhidder) lying betwixt Athole, Argile, Lorne and Lochaber, unknown to the Authour. Returning to
Gowrie. Gowry, and the reſt of Perthſhire lying betwixt Tay and Angus, where lyes the caſtles and towers of Stobhall, Campſey, Byrs, Petcur, Ruthwens, Banff, Comno, Balgillo, Moncur, Inchſtur, the ancient
Scone. and renowned Abbey of Scone, where the Kings of Scotland were crowned,

from

from the extermination of the Picts, unto the time of King *Robert Bruce*, at which time the fatall marble Chaire was transported to Weſtminſter by *Edward* the firſt, (ſirnamed Longſhanks) King of England. This Abbey was ſumptuoſly builded, now wholly decayed: a part whereof is reedified, and pleaſantly repaired by the Lord of Scone, being his ſpeciall reſidence. The caſtles and towers of Pokmill, Pitſindie, Balthiok, Rait, Kilſpindie, Fingask, Rynnarde, Meginſhe, Murey-hill, Petfour, the towne and Palace of Arroll, the Earle of Arrols reſidence, Leyis, Inchmartine, Monorgund, Huniley and Innergowry.

Thſe countries (all in Perthſhire) are right plenteous and abundant in all kind of cornes, beaſtiall, and all ſort of fiſhes, and all other neceſſaries for the ſuſtentation of man: and Athole abounds in all kinde of wild beaſts and fowls, with wild horſes.

Next adjacent to Gowry lyes Angus, be- Angus.
ginning at the bridge of Innergowry, with the Caſtle of Fowls, the Lord *Grayes* reſidence, the caſtles of Balfour, Lundy and Dinnun. The town of Kethens, the towne and Abbey of Cowper, the caſtle of Newtyle, the town and caſtle of Glammes, the Lord *Glames* ſpeciall reſidence. The town of Killy-mure, the caſtles and towers of

Lowry, Brigtoun Thorntoun, Innerrichty, Kilkaudrum and Quich, Clovoy, with Parks and Woods, Innerquharitie and Gen-Ila, Wain, Dysart, Rossie, the castle of Fynhaven, the Earle of Crawfurds speciall residence. The castles and towers of Melgund, Flemingtoun, Woodwre, Bannabreich, Old Bar, with the Parke Carrestoun and Balhall, the city and castle of Brechin, the Bi-
Brechin shops residence. The castles and towers of Dun, Craig, Edzell, Balzordy, and New-
Dundie toun. The town or Burgh of Dunde, strongly builded with stone houses, right populous and industruous, with good shipping, and a commodious haven: a pleasant Church with a right high stone steeple, the castle of Duddope and Aurtherhouse, the Earle of Buquhans speciall residence. The castles and towers of Strickmartin, Clawers, Mayns, Wester Ogyll, Ballumby, and Claypots, the strong fortresse and castle of Bruchty, upon a Rock invironed almost with the sea. The towns of North Ferry, and Monysuth, the castles of Grainge, Auchinleck, Easter and Wester Powres, Glen,
Forfar. Drumkilbo, and Teling, the town of Forfar with an old castle, with a Loch and an Ile therein with a tower. Cassie, Logymegle, Barnzaird, Innerkelour, the old Abbey of Restenneth, with a Loch, and the

the Loch of Reskoby, the caſtles and towers of Woodend, Balmeſhannoch, Hakerſtoon, Balmady, with a Loch, Balgays demoliſhed, the caſtles and towers of Turings, Carſegowny, Guthrie, Garne, Ferneil, and Boſhane, the Lord Ogilbies ſpeciall reſidence: the towns of Bar, and Panbride; The caſtles of Duniken, Pammure, and Kelly, the towne and ancient Abbey of Aberbrothok, with the caſtle Seaton, Lethame, and Ethy, where a Falcon engenders yearly upon a high rock paſt memory of man. The caſtles of Kinbſethmont, Ley, Caliſtoun, Boyſuck, Ardbeky, and the red caſtle, the caſtles and towers of Dunnenald, Uſum, Craig, Bonytown, and Kinnard. Aberbrothok.

The ancient town of Montroſſe, with a commodious Harberie for ſhipping: this town is all builded with ſtone, and populous, aboundant with all kinde of fiſhes: the town and caſtle of old Montroſſe, and the caſtle of Weſterbracky. The Rivers in Angus are the water of Innergowry, deviding Gowry from Angus, the Rivers of Dichty, Carbat, Ila, Brothat, Lunnen, North and South Askis. This countrie of Angus is plentifull and aboundant in all kind of cornes, great ſtore of beaſtiall, with all ſort of fiſhes, and other commodities neceſſar for man. Next adjacent to Angus Montros

Merns. is the Merns, the towns of Kincardin, Fourdon, Beruy, Cowey and Stanehyve, the caſtles of Halgrein, Lowriſtoun, Durris, and Tulliquhilly, the ſtrong caſtle of Dunotter, with many pleaſant buildings within the ſame, ſituate upon a Rock, invironed with the Ocean Sea, and well furniſhed with Ordinance and of warklike proviſion for defence, the Earle Marſhall his reſidence, with the caſtle of Fattereſſo, with woods and a pleaſant parke: there are alſo the caſtles of Glenberuy, Pyttarrow, Arbuthnet, Thorntown Balbegenot, Hakertoun, Morphie, Benholme, Allardes, and Maters. This countrie is plenteous of Beer and Wheat abounding in beaſtiall & fiſhes. The Barons and Gentlemen deteſt contention in Law, remitting & ſubmitting always their actions debatable, to amicable arbitrements among themſelves.

North from the Merns is the mouth of the water of Dee, where is ſituate the an-

New Aberdene cient Burgh and Merchant town of Aberdene, well builded and renowned for the Salmond fiſhing thereof, well ſhipped: it hath a flouriſhing Colledge for inſtruction of youth: and a pleaſant bridge, builded of ſtones. Neere the mouth of the River

Old Aberdene Done, is ſituate the old City of Aberdene, which is the Biſhops ſeat, where alſo is a goodly

goodly Univerſitie for learning in ſciences, ſpeciall in Philoſophie, with a ſtrong Bridge of one Arch.

Betwixt Dee and Done beginneth the countrie of Marre, growing always wider and wider, till it bee threeſcore miles of length and comes to Badzenoch. In Mar is the towne of Kinkardin of Neil, the caſtles of Drum, Leyes, Skein, Monimusk, Halforreſt, the towne of Kintor, the caſtles of Abirgeldy, Lenturke, Corſſe, Aſlun, Kildrimmy, Innerbuchat, Cluny, Corſinda, Muchal, Cragywar, Cowgarth, Klenkindy and New-Lochaber, Badzenoch and Mar, comprehend the bredth of Scotland between the two Seas.

Marre. Gareoch

Next Mar, upon the North lyes the Gareoch, wherein is the town of Innerwry. The caſtles of Balquhan. Fethernere. Caſkybane. Auchenhuiff, Meldrum, Pitcaple, Pittodry, Harthill: not far diſtant is the moſt high Mountaine of Bannochy, the higheſt Mountaine in the North for Saylers, comming from the Eaſter Seas, take up land firſt by this Mountaine. The caſtles of Leſly and Wardes. the ancient caſtle of Dinnedure, upon a high Mountaine called. The golden Mountaine, by reaſon of the ſheep that paſture thereupon, whoſe teeth are ſo extraordinarie yellow, as if they

were coloured with gold: there is also the castle of Drumminor, the L. Forbes residence. Next Gareoch upon the Northeast, lies Buquhan wherein is situate the towne of Newburgh, upon the water of Itham, abundant in Salmond and other fishes, the towns of Peter-head and Frisselburgh, the castles of Fophern, Aslelmond, Arnage, Tochone, Kelly, Straloch, Udney, and upon the North-East side thereof, there is a Rock, where are found sundry well coloured stones of divers hews, very pleasant some quadrant, pointed and transparent, resembling much the orientall Diamond: for they are proved to be better then either the Virginean or Bohemian Diamond. There are also the Castles of Pitmedden, Hadde, Gicht, Fywie, the ancient castle of Slanes, Waterton, Enderrugy, with the strong castle of the Craig of Endurugy, the castles of Fillorth, Pitsligo, Feddreth, Towy, Balquhaly, Dalgatie, the tower of Torrey, and the castle of Mures. This countrie stretches fartheſt in the Germane Seas, of all the countries of Scotland, fertile in store and corns: And in it self sufficient in all other commodities necessarie for the countrie, there is abundance of Salmond and other fishes taken in all the waters thereof, except the water of Rattry, where

Buquhan.

where unto this day there was never any Salmond seene. Next Buquhan, upon the North lyes Boyne, and Enze: in Boyne is the towne of Bamffe, and castle thereof: situate upon the river of Divern, there is also the castles of Boyne, Finlatar, with the town of Culane, situate upon the sea coast. Next lyes the land of Straithbogy, where is the castle and palace of Straithbogy, the special residence of the Marqueste of Huntley, the castles of Fendraugh, Pitlurge, Carnbarrow, Rothemay, the Lord Saltons chief residence, Kinnardy, Cromby, Achindore, Lesmore, Balwany, Blarsindy, Drimmyn, Dusky, Ballindalloch, Balla castle, and Aikenway: These foresaid countries are plenteous in cornes, bestiall and in fishings. Boyne. Enze.

Next upon the North is the water of Spey aboundant in Salmond and all other fishes. Neer the sea lyes Bogygicht, a fair Palace, with fine Orchards, Endlong Spey lies Murrey-land, with the city of Elgin upon the water of Losly, the Bishop of Murreyes seat, with a Church sumptuously builded, but now decayed. In Murrey are many strong castles and other strong houses as the castle of Blairy, Monynes, the castles of Spinay, with a pleasant Loch abounding in fishes, the castles of Innes and Duffas, the great castle Muraey-land. Elgin.

caſtle of Tarnuaye, the principall reſidence of the Earle of Murrey: the caſtles of Caddall, and Kilrauicke, with divers Gentlmens ſtrong ſtone houſes, adjacent about the town of old Erne. In Murrey are two famous Abbeys, Pluſcardy and Kinlus, the caſtle of Lovat, the Lord *Lovats* reſidence. There is alſo the moſt ancient town of Innernes, and the ſtrong caſtles thereof ſituate on the water of *Næs*, which deſcends from a Loch, named Loch *Næs*, thirty four miles in length: this water of *Næs* is alwayes warme, and never freeſeth, in ſuch ſort, as in winter time, yce falling into it is diſſolved by the heat thereof. Weſt from Lochines, there lye eight miles of continent ground, and that ſmall peece is the onely impediment that the ſeas joine not, and and make the remanent of Scotland an Iland: for all the land that lyes betwixt the ſtrait and the Deucalidon ſea, is cut by creekes and Loches of ſalt water running upon the land.

Kinlus.
Pluſcardy.
Innernes.

From the mouth of *Næs*, where it enters in the Germane ſea, North lyes Roſſe, ſhooting in the ſea in great Promontories or heads, the countrie of Roſſe is of greater length then bredth, extending from the Germane to the Deucalidon Sea, where it riſeth in craggy and wild hills; and yet in the

Roſſe.

the plain fields thereof, there is a great fertility of corne, as in any other part of Scotland. There are in Rosse pleasant Dales, with waters and Lochs full of fishes, specially Lochbroom: It is broad at the Deucalidon Sea, and growes narrow by litle and little, turning Southward from the other shore, the Germane sea (winning the self an entry betwixt high clints) runnes within the land in a wide bosome, and make an healthfull port and sure refuge against all tempests and stormes: the entrie of it is easie, and within it is a very sure haven against all injuries of Sea, and a haven for great Navies of ships. Lochbroome is abundant of Salmond and all other fishes. The townes in Rosse are the city of the Channorie, the Bishops seat, with a strong castle, the town of Rosemary, the castles of Read-castle, Ding-wal, the Abbey of Bewly, the castles of Cromarty, Miltoun, Fowls, Ballingoun, the town of Tane, the castles of Catboll, Torbat, Loselun and Kayne, with many others, The waters in Rosse are Cromarty, the water Tane, the water of *Næs*. Also mountains of Allabaster, and hills of white Marble: there are many other parts in Rosse too longsome to describe. In the height of *Rosse*, bordering with Southerland and *Straithnavern*, lyes Lochbroom.

Assint

Aſſint, a country full of beaſtiall, where the caſtle of Ardwrek lyes. Next Roſſe lyes Sootherland, the ſpeciall town is Dornoch, with a ſtrong caſtle: the caſtles of Skibow, Pulroſſy Skelbo, Clyne, Dunrobene, the Earle of Southerlands reſidence, with goodly Orchards, where grows good Saphron, Golſpitoun: the Rivers are Ferryhuns, Brora, Helmſdaill, with a caſtle, abundant in Salmond and other fiſhes, and good ſtore of beaſtiall: there are alſo hills of white Marble, and the Ord head, being very high and of difficill paſſage. In Southerland is good ſalt and coals. Three miles above the River of Brora, the Earle of Southerland hath one Iland, called Broray, a delectable habitation, and pleaſant for hunting of red Deer and Roes, in the wildnes of both the ſides of the Loch. Next Southerland lyes Straithnavern, the caſtle of Far, where the Lord of Makky hath his ſpeciall reſidence. The caſtles of Tunge, the countrie of Straithy and Durines, with the caſtle thereof, with ſundry Ilands, as Ship land, Hip-land, Marten-Iland, Conny-Iland, all unknown to the Author. Next lyes Caithnes: where it marches with *Stranaverne*, is the furtheſt North country of all *Scotland*: and thoſe two draw the bredth of *Scotland* in a narrow front. In them

Dornorch.

them are three Promontaries or heads, the higheſt whereof is in Stranavern called Orcas, or Travidum, the other two not ſo high are in Caithnes, Veruedrum, now named Hoya, and Berebrum, now called Dunſby: at the foot of this hill there is a pretty haven for them that travell from Orkney by ſea; there are mountains called Hoburnhead, Maydens Pape, the caſtle of Baridale, with a River, abundant in Salmond and other fiſhes. The caſtle of Dumbeth with a goodly River, with the townes of Weik and Thirſo, with Ichon a River, the caſtle of Gerniggo, the Earle of Caithnes ſpeciall reſidence. The caſtles of Akergile, Keis, Preſik, old Weik, Ormly, Scrabſtar, Dunray, Brawl and May, Dunnethead is a hill of Marble; the Rivers are the River of Berridale, Dunberth, Weik, Thirſo, Fors. This country is abundant in cornes, beaſtiall, Salmond and other fiſhes.

*Of the Iles of Scotland in Generall.*

NOw reſteth it to ſpeak ſomewhat of the Iles. They are divided (which as it were a crown) in three claſſes, or rankes, the Weſt Iles, Orknay Iles, and Shetland Iles: the Weſt Iles lye in the Deucalidon ſea, from Ireland, almoſt to Orknay, upon the Weſt ſide of Scotland, they are called Hebrides,

Hebrides, and by ſome *Acbudæ*: they are ſcattered into the Deucalidon ſea, to the number of three hundred and above. Of old the Kings of Scotland kept theſe Iles in their poſſeſſion, untill the time of *Donald*, brother to King *Malcolme* the third, who gave them to the King of Norway, upon condition that he ſhould aſſiſt him, in uſurping of the Kingdome of Scotland, againſt law and reaſon The Danes and Norway people kept poſſeſſion of them for the ſpace of 160. years: and then King *Alexander* the third, overcoming the Danes and Norway men in a great battell, thruſt them out of the Iles: yet afterward they attempted to recover their liberty, partly truſting to their own ſtrength, and partly moved by ſeditions in the maine land of this country, creating Kings of themſelves, as not long ago, *John* (of the houſe of *Clandonald*) did uſrpe the name of King as others had done before. In food, rayment, and all things pertaining to their family, they uſe the ancient frugality of the Scots.

Their bankets are hunting and fiſhings. They ſeeth their fleſh in the tripe, or elſe in the skin of the beaſts, filling the ſame ful of water. Now and then in hunting, they ſtraine out the blood and eat the fleſh raw. Their drink is the broth of ſodden fleſh.

They

They love very well the drinke made of whey, and kept certain years, drinking the ſame at feaſts; it is named of them *Blandium*. The moſt part of them drinke water. Their cuſtome is to make their bread of Oates and Barly, (which are the only kinds of grain that grow in theſe parts:) Experience (with time) hath taught them to make it in ſuch ſort, that it is not unpleaſant to eat. They take a little of it in the morning, and ſo paſſing to the hunting, or any other buſineſſe, content themſelves therewith, without any other kind of meat till evening.

They delight to weare marled clothes, ſpecially, that have long ſtripes of ſundry colours: they love chiefly purple and blew. Their predeceſſors uſed ſhort Mantles or Playdes of diverſe colours, ſundrie waye devided: and amongſt ſome, the ſame cuſtome is obſerved to this day: but for the moſt part now, they are brown, moſt neer to the colour of the Hadder: to the effect, when they lye amongſt the Hadder, the bright colour of their plaids ſhall not bewray them: with the which rather colours, then clad, they ſuffer the moſt cruell tempeſt that blow in the open field, in ſuch ſort that under a wryth of ſnow they ſleep ſound. In their houſes

alſo,

alſo, they ly upon the ground, laying betwixt them and it Brakens or Hadder, the roots thereof down, and the tops up, ſo prettily laid together, that they are as ſoft as feather beds, and much more wholeſome: for the tops themſelves are dry of nature, whereby they dry the weak humours, and reſtore againe the ſtrength of the ſinewes troubled before, and that ſo evidently, that they, who at evening goe to reſt ſore and wearie, riſe in the morning whole and able. As none of theſe people doe care for feather-beds and bedding, ſo take they great pleaſure in rudeneſſe and hardneſſe. If for their owne commoditie, or upon neceſſitie, they travel to any other countrie, they reject the feather-beds and bedding of their Hoſt: they wrap themſelves in their own plaids, ſo taking their reſt, carefull, indeed, leſt that barbarous delicacy of the maine land (as they terme it) corrupt their naturall and countrie hardneſſe.

Their Armour, wherewith they cover their bodies in time of war, is an Yron Bonnet, and an Habergion, ſide, almoſt even to their heels. Their weapons againſt their enemies, are bowes and arrows. The arrows are for the moſt part hooked, with a barble on either ſide, which once entered within

within the body, cannot be drawn foorth again, unleſſe the wound be made wider. Some of them fight with broad ſwords and Axes. In place of a Drumme, they uſe a Bag-pipe. They delight much in muſick, but chiefly in Harpes and Clairſhoes of their owne faſhion. The ſtrings of the Clairſhoes are made of braſſe wyre, and the ſtrings of the Harps, of ſinews: which ſtrings they ſtrike either with their nailes, growing long, or elſe with an inſtrument appointed for that uſe. They take great pleaſure to deck their Harps and Clairſhoes with ſilver and precious ſtones: and poore ones, that cannot attain hereunto, deck them with Chriſtall. They ſing verſes prettily compounded, containing (for the moſt part) praiſes of valiant men. There is not almoſt any other argument, whereof their Rimes intreat. They ſpeak the ancient language, altered a little.

# A SHORT DESCRIPTION Of the Westerne Iles of Scotland, lying in the Deucalidon Sea, being about 300.

*Also the Iles in Orknay and Schetland or Hethland.*

THe first is the Ile of Man, of old, called Dubonia: there was a towne in it, named Sodora, the Bishop of the Iles seat. It lyes almost midway betwixt Ireland and Cumber in England, and Galloway in Scotland, 24. miles in length, and 18. in bredth. Next unto Man is Ailsay, into the Firth of Clyde, with a castle therein, and hard high Craig on all sides, except at one entrie unmanured. There comes a great number of Boats there to fish Keeling. There are many Conies and Solayne Geese in it. It lyes

lyes betwixt Ireland upon the Northweſt, Carricke uopn the Northeaſt, and Kintyre upon the Southeaſt, 24. miles from Ailſay, lyes Arran, almoſt direct North, 24. miles of length and 16. of bredth. The whole Iland riſeth in high and wilde mountaines, manured only upon the ſea ſide, where the ground is loweſt. The ſea runnes in and makes a well large Creek into it: the entries whereof are cloſed by the Iland Molas: a very ſure haven for ſhips: and in the waters which are always calme, is great abundance of fiſh, that ſundry times the Country people taking more then may ſuſtaine them for a day, they caſt them in again in the ſea, as it were in a ſtank. Next Arrane lyes the Ile Flada, fertile of Cornes. Further in it is ſituate the Ile of Bute, within the Firth of Clide 8. miles in length, and 4. in bredth from Arrane eight miles, Southeaſt, and from Argile, Southweſt, half a mile, Cunningham lyes, by eaſt of it, ſix miles. It is a low Countrie, commodious for corn and ſtore, with a town of the ſame name, and the old caſtle of Roſa: with another caſtle in the midſt of it, named Cames. The Ile Mernoca a mile of length and half a mile of bredth, lyes low, Southweſtwards, well manured and fertil: Within the Firth of Clide lyes little Cambra,

The ancient caſtle Roſa.

fertill of Fallow Deer: and great Cambra fertill of corns. From the mule of Kintyre, a little more then a mile, is *Porticoſa Avona*, getting that name from the Creek of water, that kept the Danes Navy there, at what time they had the Iles in their hands. Northweſt from the Mule, over againſt the Coaſt of Ireland, lyes Rachuda. And from Kintire four miles, is the Ile Caraia: and not far from thence Gigaia, ſixe miles of length, and a mile and a halfe of bredth. Twelve miles from Gigaia lyes Jura, four and twenty miles of length. The ſhore ſide of Jura is well manured: and the inward part of the Countrie is clad with Wood, full of Deere of ſundry kinds. Two miles from Jura lyes Scarba, 4. miles in length, and a mile in bredth. The tide of the ſea, betwixt this Ile and Jura, is ſo violent, that it is not poſſible to paſſe it, either by ſail or oare, except at certain times. At the back of this Ile, is the Ile Ballach, Geniſtaria, Gearaſtilla, Longaia, The 2. Fidlais, The 3. Barbais, Culbremna, Dunum, Coilp, Cuparia, Beluahua, Vikerana, Vitulina, Lumga, Seila, Scana. Theſe 3. laſt Ilands are fertill in corne and ſtore, pertaining to the Earle of Argile. Next unto them is Sklata, named from a Sklait Quarrie that is in it.

Jura.

Then

Then Naguigoſa, and Eiſdalſa, and Skennia, and the Ile Thiania, Uderga, and the Kings Iland: then Duffa, that is blacke: and the Iland of the Church, and Triaracha: and then the Iland Ardua Humlis, Viridis, and Ericca. *Item*, Arboraria, Capraria, Cunicularia, and the Ile named, the Ile of Idlemen: and Abridita, and Liſmora, where ſometimes was the Biſhops ſeat of Argile, 8. miles in length, and 2. in bredth. In this Ile are Mines of Mettals, with other good commodities. Then Ouilia, the Iland Traiecte, the Iland Garna, the Iland of the Stane, Greſſa, and the great Iland Ardieſcara, Muſudilla, and Bernera, ſometime called, the holy Girth notable by the tree Taxus, that grows in it. Mochaſgia, Drinacha, full of thornes and Bourtries, overcovered with the ruines of old houſes Wrichtoun, fertill of Wood. *Item*, Ranſa Kernera. The greateſt Iland next unto Jura, Weſtward, is Yla, 24 miles in length, and 16. in bredth, extended from the South to the North, abundant in ſtore, Cornes, Deere and Lead: there is a freſh water in it, called, Laia, and a Creek of ſalt water; and therein are many Ilands. There is alſo a freſh water Loch, wherein ſtands the Iland, named, Falingania, ſometime the chief ſeat of all the Iles men. There

Taxus like the Firre tree, the fruit thereof is venemons.

Yla.

the Governour of the Iles, usurping the name of King, was wont to dwell. Neere unto this Iland, and somewhat lesse than it, is the round Iland, taking the name from Counsell: for therein was the justice seat, and fourteene of the most worthy of the Countrie did minister justice unto all the rest continually, and intreated of the weighty affaires of the Realme in Counsel, whose great equitie and discretion kept peace both at home and abroad: and with peace, was the companion of peace, abundance of all things. Betwixt Ila and Jura lyes a little Iland, taking the name from a Cairne of stones. At the south of Ila, doe lye Colurna, Muluoris, Offuna, Brigidana. Corskera, The low Iland, Imersga, Beathia, Texa, Ovicularia, Noasiga, Vinarda, Cava, Tarsheria, the great Iland Auchnarra, The Iland made like a man, The Ile of *John Slakebadis*. At the West corner of Ila lyes Oversa, where the sea is most tempestuous, and at certaine houres unnavigable. The Merchants Iland: and Southwestwards from it, Usabrasta, Tanasta and Nesa. The Weavers Iland, 8. miles from Ila, somewhat North, lyes Ornansa. Next unto it, The Swines Iland. Halfe a mile from Ornansa, Coluansa. North from Colnansa, lyes the Mule, 20. miles from

Iland like a man.

The weavers Iland.

Mule.

Ila.

Ila. This Ile is 24. miles of length, and as much of bredth, fruitfull of cornes: there are many Woods in it, and many heards of Deere, and a good haven for ſhips: there are in it 2. waters well ſpred of Salmond fiſhes, and ſome ſtripes not empty thereof. There are alſo two Loches in it, and in every one an Iland, and in every Iland a tower. The ſea running in this Iland at foure ſundry parts, makes four ſalt water Loches therein, all four abunding in Herring. To the Northweſt lyes Columbaria, or the Dove-land: to the Southeaſt, Era: both the one and the other profitable for beaſtiall, corns, and for fiſhings. From this Iland lyes the Iland of Saint Colme, 2. miles of length, and more then a mile of bredth, fertill of all things, renowned by the ancient Monnments of the country. There were two Abbeyes in this *I*land, and a court or a Pariſh Church, with many Chappels, builded of the liberality of the Kings of Scotland and Governours of the *I*les. There is yet remaining amongſt the old Ruines, and Buriall place, or Church yard, common to all the Noble Families of the weſt *I*les, wherein there are three tombs higher then the reſt, diſtant one from onother a little ſpace, and 3. little houſes, ſituated to the Eaſt, builded ſeverally upon the 3. tombes:

Burfal places of the Kings of Scotland.

upon the Weſtſide are ſtones graven, which ſtand in the midſt, bearing this title, *The tombes of the Kings of Scotland.* It is ſaid, there were 48 Kings of Scotland buried there. The tombe upon the right ſide hath this inſcription, *The Tombes of the Kings of Ireland.* It is recorded that there were 4. Kings of *I*reland buried there. Upon the left ſide it hath this inſcription, *The Tombs of the Kings of Norway.* The report is, that there were 8. Kings of that Nation buried there. *T*he notable houſes of the *I*es have their tombes in the reſt of the Church-yard, ſeverally by themſelves, About this *I*land, and neer unto it, there are *6. I*lands, right fruitful, given by the ancient Kings of Scotland and Governours of the *I*les, to the Abbey of Saintcolme. Soa is a very profitable ground for ſheep: but the chiefe commodities in it conſiſt in ſea Fowles that build therein, ſpecially of their Egges. Next unto it is the *I*le of Women: then Rudana. Neer unto it Bernira: and from that Skennia, half a mile diſtant from the Mule. The ſea ſide of it abound in Conies. Five miles hence lyes Froſa. All their *I*les are ſubject to Saintcolmes Abbey. *T*wo miles from Froſa lyeth Vilua, 5. miles of length, fruitfull of corne and ſtore, with a commodious haven for

Kings of Ireland.

Kings of Norway.

for Gallies or Boats. Upon the Southſide of it lyeth Toluanſa. with a Wood of Nut-trees, reaſonable fruitfull. About three hundred paces from this *I*land lyeth Gomatra, two miles long, and one mile broad, extending from the North to the South. From Gomatra, 4. miles Southward, lye two *Staffæ*, both full of havening places. From thence, 4. miles Southeaſt, lye the 2. *Kerimburgæ*, the more and the leſſe, environed with ſuch ſhore, high, and furious tide, that by their own naturall defence (ſupported ſome what by the induſtrie of man) they are altogether invincible. One mile from them lyes an Iland, the whole earth is blacke whereof the people make Peates for their fire. Next lyeth Longa 2. miles of length and Bacha, halfe as much. From Eacha 6. miles lyes Tiria, 8. miles in length, and 3 in bredth, moſt fertill of all the Ilands, it aboundeth in ſtore, cornes, fiſhes, and ſea-fowles. In this Iland, there is a freſh water Loch, and therein an old Caſtle, with a good haven for Boates. From this Iland two miles lyes Sunna, and from Sunna, as far lyeth Colla, 12. miles of length, and 2. miles of bredth: a fertill Iland. Not farre from it is Culſa, almoſt full of Wood: and then 2. Ilands named Mekle, Viridis, and little Viridis. *Item*,

other

other two of the ſame names. Over-againſt the Mules head, and not far from it lye two Ilands named, *Glaſſa*, and then Arden-Eider, that is, the highland of the Rider. Then Luparia, or the Woolfe Iland: and after it a great Ile, lying North from Colla, extending Eaſt and Weſt. Then Ruma, 16 miles in length, and 6. in bredth: the ſeafowles lay their Egges here and there in the ground: in the midſt of Spring time, when the Egges are laid, any man may take of them. In the high rockes the Solayne Geeſe are taken in abundance. From this Iland foure miles Northeaſt-ward lyes the Horſe Iland. From it half a mile, The Swine Iland, fruitfull enough in all things neceſſary: The Falcon builded in it, with a good haven. Not far from it, lies Canna and Egga, fertill enough. In Egga are Solayne Geeſe. Soabrittella profitable for hunting. From this Iland is the Ile of Skye, the greateſt of all the Ilands that are about Scotland, lying North and South, 40. miles in length, and 8. miles broad in ſome places, and in other places 12. miles riſing in Hills in ſundry places full of woods and paſtorage: the ground thereof fertill in corn and ſtore; and beſides all other kinde of beſtiall, fruitful of Mares, for breeding of horſe; it hath 5. great rivers rich in Salmond, and many

Horſe Iland.

Swine Iland.

Ile of Skye 40 miles long.

many little waters plenty in Salmond, and other fiſhes. The ſea running in the land on all ſides, make many ſalt waters: 3. principall, and 13. others: all rich in Herring. There is in it a freſh water Loch, and 5. caſtles. About the Skye lye little Ilands, ſcattered here and there. Oronſa, fertill in corne and ſtore. Cunicularia, full of buſhes and Conies Next is Paba, 8. miles: from Paba, Southweſt lyes Scalpa, which (beſides ſundry other commodities) hath woods full of troopes of Deere. Betwixt the mouth of Zochcarron and Raorſa, lyes Crulinga, . miles of length, & 2. of bredth, there is a ſure haven in it for ſhips: there are in it alſo woods full of Bucke & Deere. Halfe a mile from Crulinga is Rona, full of wood and Hadder, with a good haven in the innermoſt Loch thereof: in the mouth of the ſame Loch, is an Iland of the ſame name called Ger loch From Rona 6. miles northward, lyes Flada, 2. miles from Flada, Euilmena. Upon the ſouthſide of Skye lyes Oronſa, and a mile from it, Knya Pabra, and great Bina: and then 5. little Ilands. Next unto them is Iſa, fertill in cornes, Beſide it is Ouia, then Askerma and Lindella, 8. miles from Skye, Southward, lies Linga and Gigarmena, Benera, Megala, Paua, Flada, Scarpa, Vernecum, Sandara, Vaterſa, which by many

many other good commodities, hath a haven commodious for a number of great ſhips, whereinto Fiſhermen of all countries about convene certain times of the year ordinarly. Theſe laſt 9. Ilands are ſubject to the Biſhop of the Iles, 2. miles from Vatersa is Barra, running from the Northweſt, to the Southeaſt, 7. miles in length, fruitful of cornes, and abundant in fiſh: there runneth in it a Loch, with a narrow throat, growing round and wide within: in it there is an Inch, and therein a ſtrong Caſtle. Upon the north ſide of Barra, there riſeth an hill of hearbs, from the foot to the head, upon the top whereof, is a freſh water Well: the ſpring that runneth from this well to the next ſea, caries with it litle things, like as they were quick, but having the ſhape of no beaſt, which appear (although obſcurely) in ſome reſpect, to repreſent the fiſh that is commonly called, Cockles: The people that dwell there, call the part of the ſhore wherunto theſe things are caried, the great ſands: becauſe that when the ſea ebbes, there appears nothing but dry ſands, the ſpace of a mile. Out of the ſands the people digge out great Cockles, which the neighbours about judge either to grow (as it were) of that ſeed that the ſprings doe bring from the Well, or elſe (indeed) to grow

grow in that ſea. Betwixt Barra and Wiſt lye theſe Ilands: Oronſa, Onia, Hakerſeta, Garnlanga Flada, great Buya, little Buya, Haya Hell ſea, Gigaia, Lingaia, Foraia, Fudaia, Eriſcaia. From theſe Ilands Viſtus lyes Northward, 34. miles of length and 6. of breadth. The tide of the ſea, running in 2. places of this Ile, cauſeth it to appear three Ilands, but when the tide is out, it becommeth all one Iland. In it are many freſh water Loches, ſpecially one, 3. miles long. The ſea hath worne in upon the land and made it ſelf a paſſage to this Loch, and can never be holden out, albeit the inhabitants have made a wall of ſixtie foot broad, to that effect. The water entreth in amongſt the ſtones, that are builded up together, and leaves behind it, at the ebbe, many ſea fiſhes. There is a fiſh in it like to the Salmond in all things, except that with the white wombe, it hath a blacke backe, and wanteth ſcales. In this Iland are many freſh water Loches, ſundry calves covered with Hadder. In it are five Churches, 8. miles weſt from it lyes Helſther *Wetularum*, pertaining to the Nunnes of the Ile of *Ione*. A little further North riſeth Haneskera: about this Iland, at certain times of the year, are many Sealches, they are taken by the Countrie men. Southweſt

almoſt

most 60. miles, lyes Hirta, fertill in Cornes and ſtore, and ſpecially in ſheep, greater then any other ſheep, in any other Ilands. About the 17. day of June, the Lord of this Iland ſendeth his Chamberlaine, to gather his duties, and with him a Miniſter, who baptizeth all the children that are born the year preceeding: and if the Miniſter come not, every man baptizeth his own childe. This Hirta is the laſt and farther Ile in Albion: ſo that betwixt the Ile of Man, being the firſt Ile of Albion, and this Ile, there is 377. miles. Returning to Wiſtus, from the North point thereof, is the Iland Velaia, two miles long, and one mile of bredth. Betwixt this poynt, and the Iland Harea, lyes Soa, Stroma, Pabaia, Barneraia, Emſaia, Kelligira, little Saga, great Saga, Harmodra, Scaria, Grialinga, Cillinſa, Hea, Hoia. little Soa, great Soa, Iſa, great Seuna, little Seuna, Taranſa, Slegana, Tuemon, All theſe Ilands are fruitfull in cornes and ſtore, Above Horea, is Scarpa. And halfe a mile towards the Weſt Equinoctiall, from the Lewis, lye 7. little Ilands, named *Flananæ*, ſome holy place (in old times) of girth or refuge, riſing up in hills full of Hearbs. Further North in the ſame ranke, lyes Garn-Ellan, that is, the hard Ile Lamba, Flada, Kellaſa, little Bernera, great Bernera,

Bernera, Kirta, great Bina, little Bina, Vexaia, Pabaia, great Sigrama, Cuniculatia, plentie of Conies, little Sigrama. The Iland of the Pigmeis wherein their is a Church, in which the Pigmeis were buried, (as they that are neighbours to this Iland believe.) Sundry ſtrangers digging deeply in the ground, ſome times have found, and yet to this day do find very little round heads and other little bones of mans body, which ſeems to approve the truth and appearance of the common brute. Iland of Pigmeis

In the Northeaſt ſide of the Iland Leogus, there are 2. Lochs running forth of the Sea, named, the North and South Lochs, wherein at all times of the year, there is abundance of Fiſh, for all men that liſt to take them. From the ſame ſide of the Loch, ſomewhat more Southerly lyes Fabilla, Adams Iland, the Lamb Iland. *Item*, Hulmetia, Viccoilla, Hana, Rera, Laxa, Era, the Dove Iland, Tora, Affurta, Scalpa, Flada, Senta: at the Eaſtſide ther-of, there is a paſſage under the earth, vaulted above a flight ſhoot of length, into the which little Boates may either ſaile or row, for eſchewing of the violent tide. Somewhat Eaſtward lyes an Iland, named, Old caſtle, a roome ſtrong of nature, and plentie of Cornes, Fiſh, and Egges of ſea Fowles, to nouriſh the Inhabitants. At that

ſid-

ſide where Lochbrien enters, is ſituate the Iland Ew. More Northly lyes the Iland Grumorta: both theſe Ilands full of wood. The Iland named, the Prieſts Iland, lies the ſame way, profitable for paſtorage of ſheep, and full of ſea Fowles. Next unto it is Afulla, and great Habrera: then little Habrera: and neer unto it, the horſe Ile, and then Marta Ika. Theſe laſt mentioned Ilands lye all before the entry of Lochbrein: and from them North, ly Hary, and Lewis, 16. miles of length, and 16. of bredth. Theſe 3. make an Iland, which is not divided by any haven or Port of the ſea, but by the ſeverall L. of the heritours thereof: the ſouth part is named, Haray: in it ſometime was the Abbey Roadilla, builded by *Macclude Hareis*, a countrie fertil enough in cornes and good paſtorage, with a high hill, overcovered with graſſe, to the verie top: many ſheep are ſeene feeding there maſterleſſe, pertaining pecularly to no man, for there is neither Wolfe, Fox, or Serpent ſeene there, albeit, betwixt that & Lews, there be great Woods full of Deer. In that part of the Iland is a water, well ſtored of Salmond, and other fiſhes: upon the northſide it is well manured: Upon the ſea ſide there are four Churches, one caſtle, 7. great running waters: and 12.

Hary & Lewis.

leſſe

leſſe, all plentifull of Salmond, and other fiſhes. The ſea enters in the land in divers parts, making ſundry ſalt water Lochs, all plentifull of Herring, with abundance of ſheep. In this Countrie is great abundance of Barley. In this Iland is ſuch abundance of whales taken (as aged men report) their tenth will extend to 27. Whales: alſo a great Caue, wherein the ſea at a low water abides two fadome high, and at a full ſea, 4. fadome deep. People of all ſort & ages ſit upon the rocks thereof, with hooke and line, taking great multitude of all kind of Fiſhes. Southeaſt from Lews, almoſt 60. miles, there is a fertill Iland, low and plain, called Rona, well manured: the Lord of the ground limits certain number of houſeholds, to occupy it, appointing for everie houſehold, few or many ſheep, according to his pleaſure, whereon they may eaſily live and pay his rent. In this Iland is a Chappel, dedicated to S. *Ronan*, wherein (as aged men report) there is alwayes a Spade, wherewith, when any is dead, they finde the place of his grave marked. Beſides other fiſhes in this Iland, is great plenty of Whales, 16. miles from Rona, Weſt, lyes Suilkeraia, a mile of length: but in it growes no kind of hearb, not ſo much as Hadder: ſea fowls lay Egges there, and doe

Rona.

A marvell.

do hatch. They of Leogus, next neighbours unto it, get great profite thereby.

Colca, a fowl unknown. In that Iland is ſeene a rare kind of Fowle, unknown to other Countries, called Colca, little leſſe then a Gooſe: they come in the ſpring time, and every year have and nouriſh their young ones. They caſt their feathers, which have no ſtalke, like unto downe.

Orknay Now follow the Iles of Orknay, (of old called, the Realm of the Picts) lying ſcattered, partly in the Deucalidon ſea, partly in the Germane ſea. The common people to this day are very carefull to keep the ancient frugality of their predeceſſors and in that reſpect they continue in good health for the moſt part, both in mind and body, ſo that few die of ſickneſſe, but all for age. They have Barley and Oates, whereof they make both bread and drink They have ſufficient ſtore of quick goods, Neat, ſheep, and Goats, great plentie of Milk, Cheeſe, and Butter. They have innumerable Sea-fowles, whereof (and of Fiſh for the moſt part) they make their common food. There is no venemous beaſt in Orkney, There is no kind of tree, except Hadder. They

S. Magnus cup. have an old Cup amongſt them, called, S. *Magnus* Cup, the firſt man that brought the Chriſtian Religion in that countrie.

There

There are about 33. Ilands in Orknay: whereof 13. are inhabited: the remnant are reserved for nourishing of Cattell; The greatest Ile is named, Pomona. The firme land, 30. miles of length, sufficiently inhabited. It hath twelve Countrie Parish Churches, and one Town, called Kirkwall: in this Towne there are two towres, builded not far the one from the other. One of them appertains to the King, the other to the Bishop. Betwixt these two towers stands one Church, very magnifick: betwixt the Church and the towres, on either side, are sundry goodly buildings, which the inhabitants name, the Kings town, and the Bishops town. The whole Iland runs out in Promotories or heads, the sea running in, and makes sure havens for ships, and harboures for boates. In six sundry places of this Ile, there are Mines of good Lead and Tin, as it is to be found in any part of Britaine. This Iland is distant from Caithnes about 24 miles, divided by the Picts sea. In this sea, are diverse Ilands, scattered here and there: of whom, Stroma, lying 4. miles from Caithnes, is one, very fruitfull: the Earles of Caithnes being Lord thereof. Northward lyes *South* Ranalsa, 5. miles long, with a commodious Haven, with two little Ilands or Holmes, good for pastorage.

Toward the North lies Burra, *S*una, Flata, Fara, Hoia, and Walles. In theſe Ilands are the higheſt hills that are in all Orkney. Hoia, and Walles are ten miles of length, diſtant from Ranalſay, 8. miles, and more then 20. from Dunkirk in Caithnes: North is the Ile Graniſa, and Cobeſa. *S*iapinſa, turning ſome what Eaſt, lies 2. miles from Kirkwall, even over againſt it 6. miles of length. Right Weſt from *S*iapinſa are Garſa, and Egliſa, 4. miles of length. In this Iland, they ſay, *S. Magnus* is buried. Next and ſomewhat neerer the continent land, is Ruſa, 4. miles of length, and 3. of bredth, well peopled. Weſtward lyes the Iland Broca. *S*ome Ilands lye to the North, as *S*tonza, next Linga, 5. miles of length and two of bredth. Haa, 5. miles of length, and two of bredth. By eaſt lies Fara: and North from Fara lies Waſtra, running out in the ſea, in Promontories or heads. Above *S*tronza, at the Eaſt end of Etha, lyes *S*anda, Northward 10. miles of length, and 4. of bredth, moſt fertile of Cornes of all the Iles of Orknay, but it hath no kind of fire within it, making exchange of cornes for peats. Beyond Sanda, lyes North Raualſaa 3. miles of length, and 2. of bredth. Upon the *S*outh ſide of Pomona lyes Ruſa, ſix miles of length: and from it Eaſtward Egliſa: *S*outh Veragerſa: and not far from it

Weſtraa: from which, Hethland is diſtant 80. miles: and Papaſtronza lyes 80. miles from Hethland. In the midway betwixt lyes Fara, that is, the fair Iland ſtanding in the ſight of Orknay, and Hethland both: it riſeth in three Promontories or heads, and ſhore Craig round about, without any kind of entrance, except at the Southeaſt, where it grows little lower, making a ſure harborow for ſmall boats. Next is the greateſt Ile of all Hethland, named, the Mayne-land, 16. miles of length: There are ſundry Promontories or heads in it, ſpecially two, one long and ſmall, which runs North: the other broader, in ſome part 16. miles, runs Northeaſt, inhabited upon the ſea coaſt. There is good fiſhing in all theſe parts, the peoples commodity ſtandingmoſt by the ſea 10. miles North lies Zeall, 20. miles long & 8. miles of bredth: the Bremes Merchants do bring all wares needfull. Betwixt this Iland and the Main-land ly Ling Orna Bigga, Saint-ferry. Two miles Northward lies Unſta more then 20. miles of length, & 6. miles of bredth, a pleaſant country & plain. Via and Ura, are betwixt Unſta and Zeall, Skenna & Burna, ly Weſtward from Unſta, Balta, Hunega, Fotlora, 7. miles long: and 7. miles Eaſtward from Unſta, Mecla, with the 3. Ilands of Eaſt Skennia, Chualſa, Neſtwada, Braſa, and Muſa, upon the weſt ſide

lye Weſt *Schemniæ*, Roria, little Papa, Veneda, great Papa, Valla, Trondra, Burra, great Haura, little Haura, and many other Holmes, lying ſcattered amongſt them. The Hethlandiſhmen uſe the ſame kind of food that Orknay men uſe, but yet they are moſt ſcarce in houſe keeping. In this Iland no kind of ſhee beaſt will leave 24. houres together except Ky, Ewes, Conies, and ſuch like beaſts as may be eaten. The people are apparelled after the Almaine faſhion, and according to their ſubſtance, not unſeemly. Their commodity conſiſteth in courſe cloth which they ſell to Norway men, with Fiſh, Oyle, and Butter. They fiſh in little cock-boats, bought from Norway men that make them: they ſalt ſome of the fiſh that they take, and ſome of them they dry in the wind. They ſell thoſe wares and pay their maſters with the ſilver thereof.

## Of the great plenty of Hares, red *Deer, and other wild Beaſts in* Scotland, Of the ſtrange properties of ſundry *Scottiſh Dogges: And of the* nature of Salmond.

HAving made this ſpeciall deſcription of the Realme of Scotland: Now touching ſome things concerning the ſame in generall. In the fields, and

and in all places of the Countrie, (except the parts where continuall habitation of people makes impediment) there is great abundance of Hares, red Deer, fellow Deere, Roes, wild Horſes, Wolves, and Foxes, and ſpecially in the high countries of Athole, Argile, Lorne, Lochaber, Marre, and Badyenoch, where is ſundry times ſeene 1500. red Deere, being hunted all together. Theſe wilde Horſes are not gotten but by great ſleight and policie: for in the Winter ſeaſon the inhabitants turne certaine tame Horſes and Mares amongſt them, wherewith in the end they grow ſo familiar, that they afterward goe with them to and fro; and finally home into their Maſter yardes, where they be taken and ſoone broken to their lands, the owners obtaining great profit thereby. The Wolves are moſt fierce and noyſome unto the Heards and Flockes, in all parts of Scotland. Foxes do much miſchief in all ſteads, chiefly in the mountains where they be hardly hunted: howbeit Arte hath deviſed a meane to prevent their malice, and to preſerve the Poultrie in ſome part: and ſpecially in Glenmoores every houſe nouriſhes a young Foxe, and then killing the ſame, they mixe the fleſh thereof amongſt ſuch meate as they give

Wilde Horſes.

Wolves.

Foxes.

unto the Fowles and other little beaſtiall: And by this meanes, ſo many Fowles or Cattell as eat hereof, are ſafely preſerved from the danger of the Foxe, by the ſpace of almoſt two months after, ſo that they may wander whither they will: for the Foxes ſmelling the fleſh of their fellowes, yet in their crops, will in no wayes medle with them, but eſchew and know ſuch a one, although it were among a hundred of others. In Scotland are Dogs of marvelous condition, above the nature of other Dogs. The firſt is a Hound of great ſwiftneſſe, hardines, and ſtrength, fierce and cruell upon all wild beaſts, and eager againſt Thieves, that offer their maſters any violence. The ſecond is a Rach or Hound very exquiſite in following the foot (which is called drawing) whither it be of man or beaſt: yea he will purſue any manner of Fowle and finde out whatſoever fiſh, haunting the land, or lurking amongſt the rocks, ſpecially the Otter, by that excellent ſent of ſmelling, wherewith he is indued. The third ſort is no greater then the aforeſaid Raches, in colour for the moſt part red, with black ſpots, or elſe black and full of red marks: Theſe are ſo skilfull (being uſed by practiſe) that they will purſue a Thiefe, or thief-ſtolne goods, in moſt preciſe

Three ſorts of Dogs.

Otter. Sleuch-hound.

ciſe manner, and finding the treſpaſſer with great audacity, they will make a race upon him, or if he take the water for his ſafegard, he ſhrinketh not to follow him: and entring and iſſuing at the ſame places where the party went in and out, he never ceaſeth to range till hee hath noyſed his footing, and be come to the place wherein the Thiefe is ſhrowded or hid. Theſe Dogs are called Sleuthhounds. There was a law amongſt the Borderers of England and Scotland, that whoſoever denyed entrance to ſuch a Hound, in purſute made after Felons and ſtolne goods, ſhould bee holden as acceſſary unto the theft, or taken for the ſelf ſame Thief.

Of Fowles, ſuch as (I meane) live by prey, there are ſundry ſorts in *Scotland*, as Eagles, Falcons, Goſhauks, *Sparhawkes*, Marlions, and ſuch like. But of water Fowles there is ſo great ſtore, that the report thereof may ſeeme to exceed all credit. There are other kinds of Fowles, the like are rare to be ſeen, as the Capercaily, greater in body then the Raven, living only by the rindes and barks of trees. There are alſo many Moore Cockes and Hennes, which abſtaining from corne, do feed only upon Hadder crops. Theſe two are very delicate in eating: the third is reddiſh, blacke

Capvr-caily Moore Cocks.

blacke of colour, in quantity compared to the Pheſant, and no leſſe delicious in taſte and ſavour at the table, called, the black or wilde Cocks.

Black Cocke Salmond.

Salmond is more plentifull in Scotland, then in any other Region of the world, in Harveſt time they come from the ſeas: up in ſmal rivers, where the waters moſt are ſhallow, and there the Male and Famale, rubbing their bellies or wombs, one againſt the other, they ſhed their Spawne, which foorthwith they cover with ſand and gravell, and ſo depart away: from henceforth they are gaunt and ſlender, and in appearance ſo leane, appearing nought elſe but skine and bone: and therefore out of uſe and ſeaſon to be eaten. Some ſay, if they touch any their full fellowes, during the time of their leannes, the ſame ſide which they touched will likewiſe become leane. The foreſaid ſpawne and melt, being hidden in the ſand, (as you have heard) in the next Spring doth yeeld great number of little fry, ſo neſh and tender for a long time, that till they come to be ſo great as a mans finger, (if you catch any of them) they melt away, as it were gelly or a blob of water: from henceforth they go to the ſea, where within twenty dayes, they grow to a reaſonable

greatnes

greatnes, and then returning to the place of their generation, they ſhew a notable ſpectacle, to be conſidered. There are many lins, or pools which being in ſome places among the Rocks, very ſhallow above and deep beneath, with the fall of the water and thereto the Salmond not able to peirce through the channell, either for ſwiftnes of the courſe, or depth of the deſcent, he goeth ſo neer to the ſide of the Rock or Dam as he may, and there adventuring to leape over, and up unto the linne, if he leape well at the firſt, he obtaineth his deſire, if not, he aſſayeth eftſoone the ſecond or third time, till he returne to his countrie. A great fiſh able to ſwim againſt the ſtreame: ſuch as aſſay often to leape, and cannot get over, do bruſe themſelves, and become méazelled: others that happen to fall upon dry land (a thing often ſeen) are taken by the people (watching their time:) ſome in Caldrons of hot water, with fire under them, ſit upon ſhallow or dry places, in hope to catch the fatteſt, by reaſon of their weight, that do leape ſhort. The taſte of theſe is eſteemed moſt delicate, and their prices commonly great. In Scotland it is ſtraitly inhibited to take any Salmond from the 8. of September, untill the 15. of November. Finally, there

there is no man that knoweth readily whereon this fiſh liveth: for never was any thing yet found in their bellies, other then a thick ſlimy humour. In the deſart and wild places of Scotland, there groweth an Hearbe of it ſelf, called Hadder or Hather, very delicate for all kinde of Cattell to feed upon; and alſo for diverſe fowles, but Bees eſpecially: this hearbe, in June, yeeldeth a purple flower, as ſweet as honey, whereof the Picts, in times paſt, did make a pleaſant drink, and very wholeſome for the body: but ſince their time, the manner of the making hereof is periſhed in the ſubverſion of the Picts, neither ſhewed they ever the learning hereof to any but to their own Nation. There is no part of Scotland ſo unprofitable (if it were skilfully ſearched) but it produceth either Iron or ſome other kinde of Mettall, as may be proved through all the Iles of Scotland.

A

# A memoriall of the rare *and wonderfull things* of SCOTLAND.

AMongſt many commodities, that Scotland hath common with other Nations, it is beautified with ſome rare gifts in it ſelf, wonderfull to conſider: as for example. In Orknay the Ewes are of ſuch fœcundity, that at every lambing time, they produce at leaſt two and ordinarly three. There be neither venemous nor ravenous beaſts bred there, nor doe live there, although they were tranſported thither

In Schetland, the Iles called *Thulæ*, at the entering of the *Sun* in *Cancer*, the ſpace of twentie dayes, there appeare no night at all. Among the Rocks grow the delectable Lambre, called *Succinum*, with great reſort of the Mertirck, for coſtly furrings. In the Weſt and North-weſt of *Scotland*,

Scotland, there is a great repairing of the Erne, of a marvellous nature, the people are very curious to catch him, and punze his wings, that he flye not: he is of a hudge quantity, and a ravenous kind, as the Hawks, and the same qualitie: they doe give him such sort of meat, in great quantity at once, that he lives contented therewith 14. 16. or 20. dayes, and some of them a moneth; their feathers are good for garnishing of arrows, for they receive no raine nor water, but remaine always of a durable estate, and uncorruptible: the people doe use them either when they be a hunting, or at warres. In the most of the rivers in Scotland, beside the marvelous plenty of Salmond and other fishes gotten, there is a Shell fish, called, The Horse-mussell, of a great quantity: wherein are ingendred innumerable faire, beautifull and delectable Pearles, convenient for the pleasure of man, and profitable for the use of Physick: and some of them so fair and polished, that they may be equall to any Orientall Pearles. And generally, by the providence of Almighty God, when dearth and scarcity of victuals are in the land, then the fishes are most plentifully taken for the support of the people. In Galloway, the one halfe of Loch Mirton doth

Pearles

doth never freeſe. By Innernes, the Loch called Lochneſſe, and the River flowing from thence into the ſea, doth never freeſe: but on the contrarie, in the coldeſt dayes of winter, the Loch and River doe ſmoke and reeke, ſignifying unto us, that there is a Mine of Brimſtone under it, of a hote quality. In Carrike are Kyne and Oxen, delicious to eat, but their fatneſſe is of a wonderfull temperature: all other comeſtable beaſts fatneſſe, with the cold aire doth congeale: by the contrary the fatneſſe of theſe beaſts is perpetually liquid, like Oile. The Wood and Park of Commernauld is repleniſhed with Kine and Oxen, and thoſe, at all times, to this day, have been wild, and of a wonderfull whiteneſſe, that there was never among all the huge number there, ſo much as the ſmalleſt black ſpot found to bee upon one of their skinnes, hornes or cloove. In Kyle is a Rock of the height of 12. foot, and as much of bredth, called, The deafe Craig: for although a man ſhould cry never ſo loud to his fellow: from the one ſide to the other, he is not heard, although he would make the noyſe of a Gunne. In the Countrie of Stratherne, upon the water of Farge, by Balward there is a ſtone, called, The Rocking ſtone, of a reaſonable

White Ky and Oxen.

Deaf Craig.

Rocking Stone.

ſonable bigneſſe, that if a man will puſh it with the leaſt motion of his finger, it will move very lightly, but if he addreſſe his whole force, he profits nothing: which moves many people to be wonderfull merrie, when they conſider ſuch contrariety.

Lochlowmond. In Lennox is a great Loch called, Lochlowmond, 24. miles in length and in bredth 8. miles, containing the number of 30. Iles: in this Loch is obſerved 3. wonderful things The one is Fiſhes, very delectable to eat that have no fins to move themſelves withall, as other fiſhes do The 2. tempeſtuous Waves and Surges of the water, perpetually raging, without windes, and that in the time of greateſt calmes, in the faire pleaſant time of Summer, when the aire is quyet. The 3. is, one of theſe Iles, that is not corroborat, nor united to the ground but hath beene perpetually looſe: and although it be fertill of good graſſe, and repleniſhed with Neat, yet it moves by the waves of the water, and is tranſported, ſometimes towards one point, and otherwhiles towards another

In Argile is a Stone found in divers parts the which laid under ſtraw or ſtubble, doth conſume them to fire, by the great heat that it collects thereby In Buquhan, at the demoliſhed Caſtle of Slanis, is a Cave, from

from the toppe whereof diſtilles water, which in ſhort time doth congeale to hard white ſtones: the Cave is alwayes emptyed.

In Lowthian two miles from Edinburgh, Southward, is a Well-ſpring, called, *Saint Katherines* Well, flowing perpetually with a kinde of black fatneſſe or Oyle, above the water, proceeding (as is thought) of the Parret Coale, being frequent in theſe parts: this fatneſſe is of a marveilous nature: for as the Coal whereof it proceeds, is ſudden to conceive fire or flame, ſo is this Oyle of a ſudden operation to heal all filt ſcabs and humours, that trouble the outward skin of man: commonly the head and hands are quickly healed by the vertue of this Oyle: it renders a marvelous ſweet ſmell. At Aberdene is a Well, of marvelous good quality to diſſolve the ſtone, to expell ſand from the Reynes and Bladder, and good for the Chollicke, being drunk in the moneth of July, and a few dayes of Auguſt: Little inferiour to the renowned water of the *Spaw* in Almaine. In the North ſeas of *Scotland* are great Clogs of Timber found, in the which are marveilouſly ingendered a ſort of Geeſe, called, Clayk Geeſe, and doe hang by the beake, till they be of perfection: oft-

S. Katherines wel.

The well at Aberdene.

times

times found, and kept in admiration, of their rare generation. At Dumbarton, directly under the Caſtle, at the mouth of the River of Clyde, as it enters in the Sea, there are a number of Clayk Geeſe, black of Colour, which in the night time doe gather great quantity of the crops of the graſſe, growing upon the land, and cary the ſame to the ſea: then aſſembling in a round, and with a curious curioſitie, do offer every one his own portion to the ſea floud, and there attend upon the flowing of the tide, till the graſſe bee putified from the freſh taſte, and turned to the ſalt: and leſt any part thereof ſhould eſcape they hold it in with their nebs: thereafter orderly every Fowle eats his portion: and this cuſtome they obſerve perpetually. They are fat and delicious to be eaten.

Black Claik Geeſe.

FINIS.